













TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY.  
VOL. VII.

S. 5. B. 7.

FRANSTON

OF THE

ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY

VOL. VII

THE  
TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY.  
VOL. VII.



D U B L I N:  
GEORGE BONHAM,  
PRINTER TO THE ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY.

---

1800.

THE  
TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY  
VOL. VII



DUBLIN  
GEORGE BROWN  
PRINTED AT THE ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY

*THE ACADEMY* desire it to be understood, that, as a body, they are not answerable for any opinion, representation of facts, or train of reasoning, which may appear in the following papers. The authors of the several essays are alone responsible for their contents.



---

---

S C I E N C E.

---

C O N T E N T S.

- I. *ON the Precession of the Equinoxes.* By the Rev. Matthew Young,  
D. D. S. F. T. C. D. and M. R. I. A. - - - Page 3
- II. *General Demonstrations of the Theorems for the Sines and  
Cosines of Multiple Circular Arcs, and also of the Theorems  
for expressing the Powers of Sines and Cosines by the Sines  
and Cosines of Multiple Arcs; to which is added a Theorem by  
help whereof the same Method may be applied to demonstrate  
the Properties of Multiple Hyperbolic Areas.* By the Reverend  
John Brinkley, A. M. Andrews' Professor of Astronomy, and  
M. R. I. A. - - - 27
- III. *Remarks on the Velocity with which Fluids issue from Apertures  
in the Vessels which contain them.* By the Rev. Matthew Young,  
D. D. S. F. T. C. D. and M. R. I. A. - - - 53
- IV. *A new Method of resolving Cubic Equations.* By Tho. Meredith,  
A. B. Trinity College, Dublin - - - 69
- V. *On the Force of Testimony in establishing Facts contrary to  
Analogy.* By the Rev. Matthew Young, D. D. S. F. T. C. D. and  
M. R. I. A. - - - 79
- VI. *On the Number of the Primitive Colorific Rays in Solar Light.*  
By the Rev. Matthew Young, D. D. S. F. T. C. D. and M. R. I. A. - 119
- VII. *Observations on the Theory of Electric Attraction and Repulsion.*  
By the Rev. George Miller, D. D. F. T. C. D. and M. R. I. A. - 139
- VIII. *A general*

C O N T E N T S.

VIII. <i>A general Demonstration of the Property of the Circle discovered by Mr. Cotes, deduced from the Circle only. By the Reverend John Brinkley, A. M. Andrews' Professor of Astronomy, and M. R. I. A.</i>	Page 151
IX. <i>Additional Observations on the Proportion of Real Acid in the Three Antient known Mineral Acids, and on the Ingredients in various Neutral Salts and other Compounds. By Richard Kirwan, Esq. L. L. D. F. R. S. and M. R. I. A.</i>	163
X. <i>Essay on Human Liberty. By Richard Kirwan, Esq. L. L. D. F. R. S. and M. R. I. A.</i>	305
XI. <i>Synoptical View of the State of the Weather at Dublin in the Year 1798. By Richard Kirwan, Esq. L. L. D. F. R. S. and M. R. I. A.</i>	316
XII. <i>An Abstract of Observations of the Weather of 1798, made by Henry Edgeworth, Esq; at Edgeworthstown in the County of Longford in Ireland</i>	317
XIII. <i>A Method of expressing, when possible, the Value of one variable Quantity in integral Powers of another and constant Quantities, having given Equations expressing the Relation of these variable Quantities. In which is contained the general Doctrine of Reversion of Series, of approximating to the Roots of Equations, and of the Solution of fluxional Equations by Series. By the Rev. John Brinkley, A. M. Andrews' Professor of Astronomy, and M. R. I. A.</i>	321
XIV. <i>Account of the Weather at Londonderry in the Year 1799. By William Paterfon, M. D. and M. R. I. A.</i>	357
XV. <i>Synoptical View of the State of the Weather at Dublin in the Year 1799. By Richard Kirwan, Esq. L. L. D. Pres. R. I. A. and F. R. S.</i>	359

---

P O L I T E L I T E R A T U R E.

XVI. <i>Some Observations upon the Greek Accents. By Arthur Browne, Esq; Senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin</i>	359
---	-----

S C I E N C E.



---

*On the PRECESSION of the EQUINOXES. By the Rev.*  
 MATTHEW YOUNG, *D. D. S. F. T. C. D. & M. R. I. A.*

---

IT is universally acknowledged, that Sir Isaac Newton has fallen into some error in his calculation of the sun's force to produce the precession of the equinoxes, making it by one half less than the truth: but the particular source of this error has not been so generally agreed upon. Read April 1,  
1797.

THOUGH several excellent mathematicians, of whom D'Alambert seems to have been the first, have given genuine solutions of this problem, by processes entirely different from each other, perhaps it still may be worth while to endeavour to discover distinctly in what consists the fallacy of Newton's reasoning, and whether in some of the solutions of this curious question, which are received as genuine, there do not lie some secret and unobserved errors, which being equal and contrary, compensate each other, and thus leave the result correct, though the premises from which it is deduced are faulty.

THE first Lemma which Newton premises to the investigation of the precession is as follows :

Fig. 1.

“ IF  $A P E P$  represent the earth, of uniform density, described with the centre  $C$ , poles  $P, p$ , and equator  $A E$ ; and if with the centre  $C$  and radius  $P C$ , the sphere  $P a p e$  be supposed to be described; and  $Q R$  be a plane perpendicular to the right line joining the centres of the sun and earth; and every particle of all the exterior earth  $P a p A P e$ , which is higher than the inscribed sphere, endeavour to recede on either side from the plane  $Q R$ , and the effort of each particle be proportional to its distance from the plane; I say, first, that the whole force and efficacy of all the particles in the circle of the equator  $A E$  disposed uniformly without the sphere, throughout the whole circumference, in the form of a ring, to turn the earth round its centre, is to the whole force and efficacy of as many particles placed at the point  $A$  of the equator which is most remote from the plane  $Q R$ , to move the earth round its centre with a like circular motion, as one to two. And that circular motion will be performed round an axis lying in the common intersection of the equator and the plane  $Q R$ .”

THE demonstration of this Lemma is given in the Principia, and allowed to be legitimate.

HIS second Lemma is as follows :

“ THE same things being supposed, I say, secondly, that the  
 “ whole force and efficacy of all the particles without the sphere  
 “ to turn the earth round its axis, is to the whole force of as  
 “ many particles disposed uniformly in the form of a ring, in  
 “ the circumference of the circle A E of the equator, to move  
 “ the earth, with a like circular motion, as two to five.”

THE demonstration of this Lemma is also given in the Principles, and is likewise received as unexceptionable.

Lemma 3.

“ THE same things being supposed, I say, thirdly, that the  
 “ motion of the earth round the axis already described, com-  
 “ pounded of the motion of all its particles, will be to the  
 “ motion of the aforesaid ring round the same axis in a ratio,  
 “ which is compounded of the ratio of the quantity of matter  
 “ in the earth to the quantity of matter in the ring, and of the  
 “ ratio of three squares of the arch of a quadrant of a circle  
 “ to two squares of the diameter; that is, in a ratio of matter  
 “ to matter, and of the number 925275 to the number  
 “ 1000000.”

THIS Lemma I shall first demonstrate in Newton's sense, and then correct the conclusion on the principles proposed by Simpson and Frisi.

By

By the revolution of the circle E A H C, and circumscribed square (fig. 2.) P Q S T round the common axis E H, let there be described a sphere and circumscribed cylinder. Let the radius A O be =  $r$ , the periphery of the circle A E C H =  $p$ , the ordinate B R =  $y$ , abscissa B O =  $x$ . Then  $r : p :: x : p x$ , the periphery of the circle whose radius is O B; therefore  $p x \times 2 y$  will be the surface generated by the ordinate R G, in the revolution of the circle A E C H round the diameter E H: but  $x$  will be the measure of the velocity of the point B, therefore  $2 p x^2 y$  will be the momentum of all the particles in that surface; and the fluent of the quantity  $2 p x^2 y \dot{x}$  will be the momentum of the entire sphere, when  $x$  is equal to the radius A O. But  $y = \sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ; therefore the fluxion

$$x^2 \dot{x} y = x^2 \dot{x} \times \sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}} = \frac{x^2 \dot{x}}{\sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}} - \frac{x^4 \dot{x}}{\sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}};$$

and the fluent of  $\frac{x^2 \dot{x}}{\sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}} = \frac{1}{2} \times \text{circular arc ER} - \frac{1}{2} x \times \sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ , and the

$$\text{fluent of } -\frac{x^4 \dot{x}}{\sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}} = -\frac{3 \times \text{circular arc ER} - 2x^2 + 3x \times \sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}}{8};$$

therefore the whole fluent, when  $x = r$ , is  $\frac{1}{8} \times \text{quadrantal arc EA} = \frac{1}{32} p$ ; and  $2 p x^2 \dot{x} \times \sqrt{1 - x^2}^{\frac{1}{2}} = \frac{1}{16} p^2$ , the motion of the entire sphere.

In a cylinder, the ordinate  $y$  becomes = B R =  $r$ ; therefore the fluxion of the momentum of the cylinder =  $2 p x^2 \dot{x}$ , whose fluent, when  $x = r$ , is  $\frac{2}{3} p$ . Therefore the motion of a cylinder is to the motion

motion of an inscribed sphere, revolving round the same fixed axis, and with the same angular velocity, as  $\frac{2}{3} \dot{p}$  to  $\frac{1}{\tau\sigma} \dot{p}^2$ , or as 16 to  $\frac{3}{2} \dot{p}$ , that is, as four equal squares to three circles inscribed in them.

LET the quantity of matter in an indefinitely slender ring, surrounding the sphere and cylinder at their common contact  $A O C$ , be represented by the letter  $m$ , its velocity will be as  $A O = 1$ ; and its motion =  $m$ , and therefore the motion of the cylinder is to the motion of the ring as  $\frac{2}{3} \dot{p}$  to  $m$ , or as  $2 \dot{p}$  to  $3 m$ .

THE motion of the annulus, uniformly continued round the axis of the cylinder, is to its motion revolving uniformly in the same periodic time round one of its diameters, as the circumference of a circle to twice the diameter.

FOR (fig. 2) let  $A R = z$ , and let its fluxion  $\dot{z}$  be given,  $R B = y$ ,  $A B = x$ , and  $A O = r$ ; let the motion be performed round the diameter  $A C$ , the velocity of the point  $R$  will be as  $R B$  or  $y$ ; therefore the fluxion of the motion of the annulus round the diameter  $A C$ , is to the fluxion of the motion round the center  $O$  in an immoveable plane, as  $\dot{z} y$  to  $\dot{z} r$ , that is, from the nature of a circle, as  $x$  to  $z$ ; and therefore the motions themselves are to each other in the same ratio, that is, when  $x = A C$ , as the diameter to half the circumference, or as twice the diameter to the circumference of a circle.

HENCE, by compounding all these ratios, the truth of the Lemma is manifest.

BUT

BUT Simpson in his miscellaneous tracts has justly observed, that though this reasoning be indisputably true in Newton's sense, yet there is a difference between the quantity of motion so considered, and the momentum. whereby a body revolving round an axis, endeavours to persevere in its present state of motion, in opposition to any new force impressed, which latter kind of momentum it is that ought to be regarded in computing the alteration of the body's motion in consequence of such force. In this case, every particle is to be considered as acting by a lever terminating in the axis of motion; so that to have the whole momentum, the moving force of such particle must be multiplied into the length of the lever by which it is supposed to act; whence the momentum of each particle will be proportional to the square of the distance from the axis of motion, as it is known to be in finding the center of percussion, which depends on the very same principles.

THE correction arising from this change in the process amounts only to about  $1\frac{1}{2}''$ , as will easily appear in the following manner:

THE fluxion of the moment of a sphere, from what has been said already, is  $2p x^3 y \dot{x}$ ; from the nature of the circle,  $x^2 = 1 - y^2$ , as before; therefore  $x \dot{x} = -y \dot{y}$ ,  $x^3 \dot{x} = y^3 \dot{y} - y \dot{y}$ , and  $2p x^3 y \dot{x} = 2p \times \overbrace{y^4 \dot{y} - y^3 \dot{y}}$ , whose fluent is  $\frac{4}{15} p$ , when  $y = 1$ .

IN a cylinder,  $y = 1$ , therefore the fluxion of the moment  $= 2 \dot{p} x^3 \dot{x}$ ; whose fluent is  $\frac{1}{2} \dot{p}$ , when  $x = 1$ .

THE moment of a ring revolving round its center is double the momentum of the same ring revolving round one of its diameters. For let  $\dot{z}$  be the fluxion of the arch,  $y$  the ordinate, and  $x$  the abscissa, radius being unity;  $\dot{z} y^2$  is the fluxion of the moment of the ring revolving round one of its diameters; but, from the nature of the circle,  $\dot{z} = \frac{\dot{x}}{y}$ , therefore  $\dot{z} y^2 = \dot{x} y$ , which is the fluxion of the area ABR; therefore when  $x = 1$ , that is, when the arch is equal to  $\frac{1}{4} \dot{p}$ , the measure of the moment will be the area of a quadrant; and the measure of the moment of the entire ring will be equal to the area of the circle, or  $\frac{1}{2} \dot{p}$ .

IF the ring revolve round its center, in an immoveable plane, its moment will be equal to the ring multiplied into the square of its radius, that is, equal to  $\dot{p}$ . Therefore the moment in the former case is to that in the latter, as  $\frac{1}{2} \dot{p}$  to  $\dot{p}$ , or as one to two.

HENCE, from what has been demonstrated, the momentum of a sphere is to the momentum of a cylinder, revolving round their axes with the same angular velocity, as  $\frac{4}{15}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; the momentum of a cylinder is to the momentum of a ring revolving round its centre, in like manner, as  $\frac{1}{2} \dot{p}$  to  $m$ ; and the momentum

of a ring revolving round its centre, is to the momentum of the same ring revolving round one of its diameters, as two to one; therefore compounding these ratios, and *ex æquo* the momentum of a sphere revolving round its axis, is to the momentum of a ring revolving round one of its diameters, as  $8p$  to  $15m$ , or as  $800000 \times$  quantity of matter in the sphere, to  $1000000 \times$  the quantity of matter in the ring.

IF therefore  $9'' 7'' 20'''$ , viz. the quantity of the precession, which according to Newton's calculation arises from the action of the sun alone, be increased in the ratio of 925725 to 800000, it will become  $10' 33'''$ .

BUT it is well known, that the true quantity of the precession, arising from the action of the solar force, is nearly double this quantity. Since therefore the correction of this 3d Lemma will not account for the great difference between the result of Newton's calculation and the truth, we must look for the cause of the difference elsewhere. Simpson is of opinion, that it arises from this, that the momentum of a very slender ring revolving about one of its diameters, is only the half of what it would be if the revolution were to be performed in a plane, about the centre of the ring; and therefore, that all conclusions, which do not take this into the account, must be two little by just one half. But it is evident, that this cannot be the true cause of the difference, because Newton did actually consider, that the motion of a ring round one

of its diameters was less than when it revolved round its centre, though he has differed from Simpson in the ratio which he has assigned of their motions in these two cases; and when the ratio of their motions is admitted to be as one to two, and the other corrections proposed by Simpson are also made, the total error on these accounts is found to be but 1, 5", as has been already shewn.

MR. MILNER, in his paper on this subject in the 69th vol. of the Philosophical Transactions, agrees with Frisi in thinking, that the error lies in Newton's assumption, that the recession of the nodes of a rigid annulus and a solitary moon, revolving in the perimeter of the annulus, are equal; whereas in truth, as they assert, (though erroneously, as we shall presently shew), the recession of the latter is but one half of that of the former.

LET us therefore examine particularly whether the recession of the nodes of a rigid annulus be indeed double the recession of the nodes of a solitary moon, as has been asserted.

LET A E (Fig. 1.) represent the rigid annulus, indefinitely slender, projected into its own diameter, P  $\rho$  its axis; let the line of the nodes be at right angles to SC, the line joining the centres of the sun and earth. From C take the arch CL, and draw LM parallel to DB; let  $g$  = the gravity of any given quantity of matter, as a cubic inch;  $b$  = the space described in 1" by a  
B 2
body

body falling freely by the force of gravity;  $p$  = the periphery of a circle whose diameter is unity; also let  $AC = 1$ ; S. angle  $DCA = s$ ; Cos.  $DCA = c$ ; arch  $CL = z$ ; sine of  $CL = y$ . Then  $LM = cy$ , and  $CM = sy$ .

THE disturbing force of the sun is equal to  $f \times IM$  (Cor. 17. Prop. 66. Lib. 1. Princip.) and the force of a particle of matter at  $L$  to move the annulus about the centre in the direction  $PQAD$ , is  $CM \times f \times LM$ , acting by the power of the lever  $CM$ ; that is, the force of this quantity of matter at  $L$  is  $= c s f y^2$ ; therefore the fluxion of the force of the matter in a quadrant of the annulus is  $c s f y^2 z = c s f \times \frac{y^2 \dot{y}}{\sqrt{1-y^2}}$ ; but the fluent of

$\frac{y^2 \dot{y}}{\sqrt{1-y^2}}$  is  $\frac{1}{2}z - \frac{1}{2}y \times \sqrt{1-y^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ , and therefore the whole fluent is  $\frac{1}{2} c s f z - \frac{1}{2} c s f y \times \sqrt{1-y^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ; and when  $y = 1$ , the force of the

matter in a quadrant of the annulus is  $= \frac{c s f p}{4}$ , and the force

of the whole annulus is  $p c s f =$  to the simple force  $\frac{p c s f}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{4}}}$  acting at the distance  $\sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$  from the centre, that is, at the distance of the centre of gyration from the centre of the annulus. This is the force of the sun, to disturb the annulus, when at the greatest distance from the nodes; call this simple force  $F c s$ .

THE quantity of matter in the annulus is  $2p$ , and the distance of the centre of gyration from the centre of the earth is  $\sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$ ; and by the property of that centre, if the whole matter of the annulus were collected into that point, any force applied to move it about the centre C, would generate the same angular velocity, in the same time, as it would do in the ring itself. And since this force  $Fcs$  acts at the same distance  $\sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$  from the centre of the annulus, it is the same thing as if it were directly applied to the body to move it. Now to find the motion generated, since the space described in a given time, is as the force directly, and the matter moved inversely, therefore  $g : b :: \frac{p c s f}{2 p \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}} : \frac{b f c s}{2 \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}} g}$   
 = the space described by the centre of gyration in 1". And  $2 p \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$  (the circumference of the circle whose radius is the distance of the centre of gyration from the centre of the annulus) :  $360^\circ :: \frac{b f c s}{2 \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}} g} : 360 \times \frac{b f c s}{2 p g}$  the angle through which the ring is drawn in 1" by the action of the sun, when at the greatest distance from the nodes.

BUT the force of the sun when at any other distance from the nodes, as at H, will be less; and the mean quantity of the force may thus be investigated. Draw the great circle  $p H G P$ , and making radius = 1, let the arch  $CH = s$ , sine of  $CH = y$ ; then in the spherical triangle  $CHG$ , Rad (1) : S.  $CH$  ( $y$ ) : S. angle  $DCA$  ( $s$ ) : S.  $HG = sy$ . But it has been already proved, that

that the force of the sun is equal to  $F \times$  by the product of the sine and cosine of his height above the plane of the annulus, therefore the force of the sun at H is equal to  $F s y \times \sqrt{1-s^2 y^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . But this force acts entirely in the plane  $P G H p$ , therefore we must resolve it into two forces, one acting in the plane  $P Q A$ , which is that we are looking for, the other in the plane  $P C p$ , perpendicular to the former; this latter force is destroyed by an equal and contrary force, when the sun is equidistant on the other side of the line of the nodes; but the other force always acting in the same direction, is that only by which the ring is annually affected. The  $\text{Cos. } G H : \text{Cos. angle } D C A :: \text{Rad.} : \text{Sin. angle } H$  (Cas. 11. Sph. Trig.) and  $\text{Rad.} : \text{Sin. angle } H :: \text{Sin. } C H : \text{Sin. } C G$  (Cas. 2.)  $\therefore \text{Cos. } G H (\sqrt{1-s^2 y^2}^{\frac{1}{2}}) : \text{Cos. } D C A (c) :: \text{Sin. } C H (y) : \text{Sin. } C G = \frac{c y}{\sqrt{1-s^2 y^2}}$ . Then, to find the part of the force acting in the plane  $P Q A$ ,  $\text{Rad.} (1) : F s y \sqrt{1-s^2 y^2}$  (the whole force)  $:: S. G C (\frac{c y}{\sqrt{1-s^2 y^2}}) : F c s y^2$ , the force in the direction  $P Q$ . And hence to find the mean annual force, we must find the sum of all the  $F c s y^2$  in the circle, or the fluent of  $F c s y^2 z = \frac{F c s y^2 y}{\sqrt{1-y^2}}$ ; whose fluent, found as before, is  $\frac{1}{2} F c s z - \frac{1}{2} F c s y \sqrt{1-y^2}$ ; and when  $y = 1$ , the fluent becomes  $\frac{1}{2} F c s p$ , and in the whole circle  $= F c s p$ ; this divided by the whole circumference  $2 p$ , the mean force comes out  $\frac{1}{2} F c s$ , that

that is, half the greatest force, when the sun is at the greatest distance from the nodes.

Now to compute the force of the sun to produce the anticipation of the nodes of a single moon at A, the nodes of the orbit being in quadrature; the force of the sun =  $fcs$ ; the quantity of matter in the moon is = 1. Then  $g : b :: fcs : \frac{b fcs}{g}$  the space described in  $1''$ ; and  $2p$  (the circumference of a circle whose radius is unity, or the distance of the moon from the earth):  $360^\circ :: \frac{b fcs}{g} : 360 \times \frac{b fcs}{2p g} =$  the angle described in  $1''$  by the plane of the orbit of a solitary moon in syzige.

AND by a process exactly similar to that used before in the case of a rigid annulus, it may be shewn, that the mean force of the sun to disturb the moon, constantly in syzige, is but half its force when at the greatest distance from the nodes.

IT follows therefore, from what has been demonstrated, that the greatest force of the sun to move the annulus in the direction PQA is equal to its greatest force to move the plane of the moon's orbit, the moon being constantly in syzige, and that the mean force in both cases is half the greatest force; consequently the mean force of the sun to move the plane of the annulus in the direction PQA is equal to its mean force to move the plane of a solitary moon in syzige, in the same direction.

direction. But by Cor 2 Prop 30. Lib. 3. Principia, in any given position of the nodes, the mean horary motion of the nodes of a solitary revolving moon, is just half the horary motion of the nodes of a moon continually in syzige. And Mr. Landen, in his memoir, has shewn, that when a rigid annulus revolves with two motions. one in its own plane, and the other about one of its diameters. half the whole motive force acting upon the ring is consumed in counteracting the centrifugal force of the ring, by which it endeavours to revolve round a momentary axis, in consequence of its two motions; and the other half only is efficacious in producing the angular motion of the ring about its diameter; so that the motion of the nodes of a detached rigid annulus, being produced by half the mean solar force, is exactly equal to that of the orbit of a solitary moon. For in the case of a solitary moon no centrifugal force to produce a revolution round a momentary axis can take place, there being nothing for the body to act upon; but in a rigid ring, its two motions compounded will give the ring a tendency to revolve about an axis neither perpendicular to nor in the plane of the ring, and therefore this axis cannot be permanent; since each particle of the ring will act by its centrifugal force to impress on it a new motion about an axis perpendicular to the former. But if the rigid annulus, so revolving, be attached to the equator of a sphere, the case will be widely different; for the whole motive force is here employed in giving motion to the annulus and sphere together  
about

about a diameter of the equator; therefore the part of it which is employed in giving motion to the ring, bears a very small proportion to the whole force, and it is this small part only which is counteracted and rendered inefficient; for the sphere itself has no centrifugal force, whereby it endeavours to revolve round a momentary axis. Hence the motive force being given, viz. the force on the ring, the angular motion generated will be inverfely as the inertia of the matter moved; now the inertia of the annulus is = the matter of the annulus  $\times \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$  (the distance of its centre of gyration from the centre of the ring); and the inertia of the sphere and ring together is = the matter in them  $\times \sqrt{\frac{3}{2}}$ ; therefore the angular velocity of the ring must be diminished in the ratio of the inertia of the ring to the inertia of the ring and sphere together, in order to have the angular velocity which now will be produced in the ring, in consequence of its connection with the sphere, by the counteracting force. That is, if  $a$  be the angular velocity of the ring and sphere united, the angular velocity which that part of the force which is counteracted could produce in the ring will be =  $a \times \frac{\text{inertia of the ring}}{\text{inertia of the sphere}} = a \times \frac{1}{250}$ . The 250<sup>th</sup> part therefore of the whole force only is now efficient in moving the ring round its diameter; but this part is = the centrifugal force, and therefore it is this part only of the whole solar force which is counteracted.

HENCE therefore it appears, that Newton rightly supposes the precession of the nodes of a rigid, detached annulus, and of a solitary moon to be equal; though the principles on which he argues are insufficient, because he did not, as was necessary, consider the operation of the counteracting centrifugal force. And when he comes to apply this deduction, his conclusion is erroneous, because, omitting the consideration of the centrifugal force as before, he conceived, that the motion of a solitary annulus and of a ring attached to a sphere were produced by the same efficient force; whereas in this latter case, the centrifugal force of the annulus vanishes, and therefore the whole force of the sun becomes efficient; that is, the efficient force in the case of a ring adhering to the equator of a globe, is double the efficient force in the case of a solitary ring; and therefore the quantity of the precession, estimated on this false hypothesis, comes out too little by just one half.

BISHOP HORSELY, in his commentary on this problem, observes, that if this assertion, to wit, that the motion of the nodes of a rigid annulus and of a solitary moon are the same, be true, he cannot see how the quantity of the precession of the equinoxes can be different from that which is assigned by Newton; but he refrains from any absolute decision: “ Si hoc  
 “ vere dictum sit (says he) sc. quod par est ratio nodorum  
 “ annuli lunarum terram ambientis, five lunæ illæ se mutuo  
 “ contingant, five liquefiant, & in annulum continuum for-  
 “ mentur,

“ mentur, five denique annulus ille rigetcat, & inflexibilis  
 “ reddatur, nescio qui fieri possit, ut alius sit punctorum equi-  
 “ noctialium motus a vi solis oriundus, quam calculi Newtoniani  
 “ suadent. Quem tamen longe alium invenere viri permagni  
 “ Eulerus & Simpsonus nostras, quos velim lector consulas.  
 “ Ipse nil definio.” Now from what has been said it clearly  
 appears, how the motion of the nodes of a solitary moon  
 and rigid annulus may be equal, and yet the quantity of  
 the precession assigned by Newton erroneous in the ratio of  
 one to two; the efficient motive force of an attached annulus  
 being double the efficient motive force of a ring revolving  
 solitarily, with a compound motion round its centre and one  
 of its diameters.

IF then the corrected quantity of  $10'' 33'''$ , be further cor-  
 rected, by augmenting it in the ratio of two to one, the result  
 will nearly agree with the quantity investigated by other emi-  
 nent mathematicians; thus Simpson makes it  $21'' 7'''$ , Landen  
 $27'' 7'''$ , D'Alambert  $23''$  nearly; Euler  $22''$ ; Frisi  $21\frac{1}{4}''$ ; Milner  
 $21'' 6'''$ , and Mr. Vince,  $21'' 6'''$ ; see Phil. Transf. vol. 77.

FROM this review of the solutions of this problem, it appears  
 that Mr. Landen has the honour of having first detected the  
 particular source of Newton's mistake, by discovering that when  
 a rigid annulus revolves with two motions, one in its own plane  
 and the other round one of its diameters, half the motive force  
 acting

acting upon the ring is counteracted by the centrifugal force arising from this compound motion, and half only is efficacious in accelerating the plane of the annulus round its diameter. As Mr. Landen has not expressly demonstrated this proposition, I am persuaded I shall afford the mathematical reader much gratification, by here laying before him the following very elegant demonstration, communicated to me by the learned Mr. Brinkley, Professor of Astronomy in the University of Dublin.

PROP. If a rigid ring  $nqNQ$  revolves with two motions (fig. 3.), one in its own plane, and the other about the diameter  $qTQ$ ; and if a motive force, acting at the point  $Q$ , be supposed equivalent to the whole motive force acting upon the ring, then half this force is efficacious in accelerating the motion of the point  $Q$  (in a direction perpendicular to the plane of the ring) and the other half is consumed in counteracting the centrifugal force, arising from the motion of the particles of the ring about a momentary axis  $PTp$ .

In the great circle  $nb$  let a point  $b$  (fig. 3.) be taken indefinitely near to  $n$ , and in the ring a point  $r$ , so that  $nb$  and  $Qr$  may represent the angular velocities about the diameter and the centre of the ring. Let  $d$  and  $c$  represent these velocities, and  $r$  the radius of the ring. Draw  $rs$  perpendicular to the plane of the ring, and meeting the great circle  $bQs$  in  $s$ ; then

then will  $rs$  represent the accelerating force of the point  $Q$ , perpendicular to the plane of the ring; but  $rs : nb :: Qr : \text{Rad. } (r)$ , therefore  $rs = \frac{cd}{r}$ .

CONSEQUENTLY, if  $R =$  the matter of the ring, a motive force acting upon the point  $Q = \frac{cd}{r} \times \frac{1}{2} R$  will be equivalent to the whole efficacious motive force on the ring.

THE momentary axis  $PTp$  is in a plane perpendicular to the plane of the ring, and which passes through  $Qg$ . Make  $PT =$  the radius of the ring, and draw  $Pr$  perpendicular to  $Qg$ , and we have  $Pr : Tr :: d : c$ , or  $Pr = \frac{dr}{\sqrt{c^2 + d^2}}$ , and  $Tr = \frac{cr}{\sqrt{c^2 + d^2}}$ . Let  $PT$  (in fig. 4.) represent the momentary axis, and  $QEN$  a quadrant of the ring. From any point  $E$  of the ring draw  $Ev$  perpendicular to  $PT$ , and  $vw$  perpendicular to  $QT$ . The centrifugal force of  $E$  : centrifugal force of  $N$  ::  $Ev : NT$ , or the centrifugal force of  $E =$  centrifugal force of  $N \times \frac{Ev}{NT} = \frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times$  particle  $E \times \frac{Ev}{NT}$ , because the velocity of  $N = \sqrt{c^2 + d^2}$ . But the efficacious part of this force in a direction perpendicular to the plane of the ring  $=$  whole  $\times \frac{vw}{Ev}$ ; and a force acting at  $Q$  equivalent

valent to this = whole  $\times \frac{vw}{Ev} \times \frac{Tx}{TQ} = \frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times E \times \frac{Ev}{NT} \times \frac{vw}{Ev}$   
 $\times \frac{Tx}{TQ} = \frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times E \times \frac{vT \times Pr \times Tx}{TQ^2}$ . Now if great circles be  
conceived drawn through P, Q, and P, E; (by Sph Trig.)  $\cos. PE$   
 $(vT) \times \text{Rad. } (TQ) = \cos. PQ (Tr) \times \cos. QE (Tx)$ . There-  
fore a motive force at Q equivalent to the motive, efficient, cen-  
trifugal force of E =  $\frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times E \times \frac{Tr \times Pr \times Tx^2}{TQ^2}$ ; therefore  
the sum of all these quantities = the motive force at Q equivalent  
to the sum of all the efficient centrifugal forces, or the centrifugal  
force of the ring. But it is easily shewn, that the sum of all these  
quantities =  $\frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times \frac{1}{2} R \times \frac{Tr \times Pr \times TQ^2}{TQ^2} = \frac{c^2 + d^2}{r} \times \frac{1}{2} R$   
 $\times \frac{cdr^2 \times TQ^2}{c^2 + d^2 \times TQ^2} = \frac{cd}{r} \times \frac{1}{2} R$ . Hence the motive force at Q,  
equivalent to the sum of all the efficacious centrifugal forces, is  
expressed by the same quantity  $\frac{cd}{r} \times \frac{1}{2} R$ , as the force at Q,  
equivalent to the whole motive, efficacious force on the ring.  
Q. E. D.

MR. SIMPSON has pointed out the mistakes in the solutions of  
this problem proposed by M. Silvabelle and Walmesley; but neither  
is his own calculation entirely faultless; and his conclusion  
appears to be correct, only because the errors in the premises com-  
pensate each other. Thus he supposes, that the whole motive  
force,

force, acting on a detached rigid ring, revolving with a two-fold motion, one round its centre, the other round a diameter, is equal to the efficient force by which the plane of the ring is moved round its diameter; whereas the former is to the latter as two to one; half the whole motive force being counteracted and rendered inefficient by the centrifugal force. 2dly, He supposes, that the whole efficient motive force, acting on a detached rigid annulus, revolving in the same manner as before, is equal to the whole efficient motive force acting on an annulus, attached to and connected with a sphere, which is also false in the ratio of one to two; the centrifugal force in the case of an attached annulus vanishing; and therefore no part of the whole force is rendered ineffectual; and consequently half the motive force in the latter case will produce an equal effect as the whole in the former, half of the force in the former case not contributing in any degree to the motion of the annulus round its diameter, but being totally employed in counteracting the tendency of the ring to revolve round a momentary axis.

MR. MILNER'S and Frisi's calculations become likewise correct in the result, in the same manner as Simpson's, by the mutual counteraction of equal and contrary errors. Thus they both hold, that the precession of a rigid annulus is double that of a solitary moon, whereas they are equal, as we have already demonstrated, by which the precession would come out twice greater than the truth; but they likewise are of opinion, that the precession

cession of an attached and solitary annulus are equal, whereas the former is double that of the latter; this error therefore counterbalances the former.

MR. EMERSON has given two solutions of this question, which are both erroneous, one in his Miscellanies, the other in his Fluxions. In the former he adopts the same principles with Newton, in supposing the precession of a solitary moon, a detached rigid annulus, and an attached annulus to be equal. In the latter he determines the direction in which a body would move in consequence of a uniform motion impressed on it in one direction, and a uniformly accelerated motion in another, to be the diagonal of a parallelogram, whose two sides represent the spaces described from quiescence, in the same time, by the two forces; which, as Mr. Milner has justly observed, produces an error of one half in the conclusion. For let  $AD$  be the space described by the uniform motion (fig. 5.), while the body would describe  $AB$  by the accelerated motion; since the time is indefinitely little, the accelerating force may be considered as constant, and therefore the body will in fact describe the parabola  $AGC$ ; and the direction of the motion at  $C$  will be the tangent  $EC$ ; but the angle  $DEC = DAC + ACE = 2DAC$  nearly, because the tangents  $AE, CE$ , are very nearly equal (Ham. Con. Cor. 1. Prop. 3. Lib. 2. and Prop. 3. Lib. 3.); that is, the true angle of deviation  $DEC$ , is very nearly double the angle  
of

of deviation DAC, as determined by the diagonal of the parallelogram.

IN this solution Mr. Emerson says, "the earth being an oblate spheroid, the sphere is encompassed with a solid crust going round the equator in the manner of a ring; now the effect of the forces of the sun and moon upon this crust, and the motion communicated thereby to the whole body of the earth, is what we are to enquire after." He then calculates the force of the sun upon the annulus, and supposes this whole force efficient; he next supposes this whole motive force to act at the distance of the centre of gyration from the centre of the earth, and thence deduces the motion generated in the plane of the equator about one of its diameters. It appears therefore, that he supposes the whole motive force of the sun to be efficient on the annulus, separately considered: and 2dly, that this efficient force is equal to the efficient force on the same annulus, when connected with the earth; which, exclusive of the error detected by Mr. Milner, are the very same false hypotheses with those adopted by Simpson.

BUT here a question naturally arises, if the error of Newton's calculation be as great as is pretended, whence comes it to pass that the result of his calculation agrees so exactly with phenomena; for on supposition, that the precession arising from the force of the sun alone is but  $9'' 7'''$ , the precession caused by

the moon will be  $40'' 52'' 52''$ , and the whole precession, arising from both causes conjoined, will be  $50'' 0'' 12''$ , according to observation.

To this objection a satisfactory answer is suggested by Newton himself, where he says, that the precession will be diminished if the matter of the earth be rarer at the circumference than at the centre. The reason of which is evident from what has been already demonstrated, for the quantity of matter in the earth being given, the distance of the centre of gyration from the centre of the earth will be less, the more the matter of the earth is accumulated towards the centre, and therefore the less will be the angular motion generated by the sun and moon.

Fig. 1.

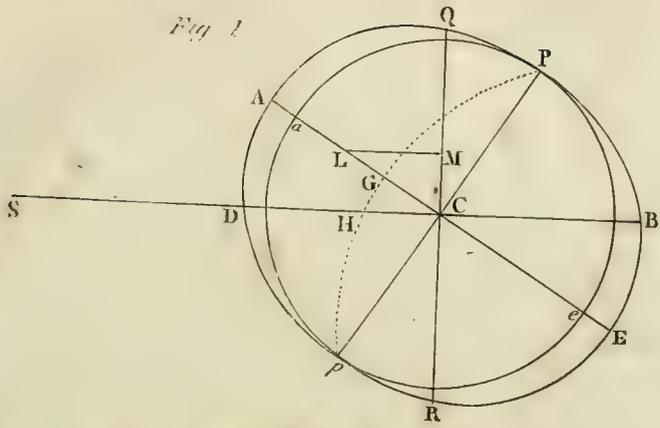


Fig. 5.

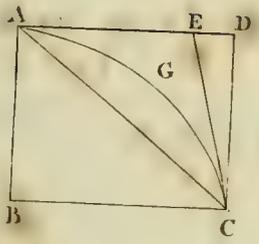


Fig. 2.

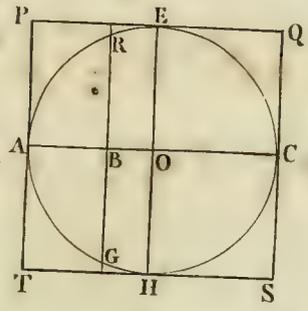


Fig. 3.

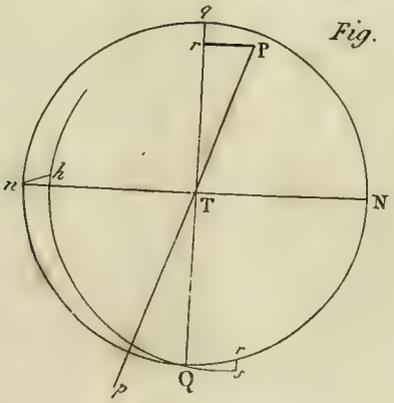
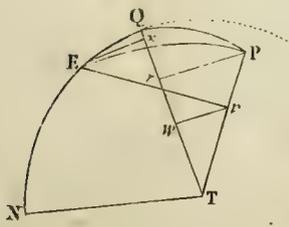


Fig. 4.





---

GENERAL DEMONSTRATIONS *of the* THEOREMS *for the* SINES and COSINES *of* MULTIPLE CIRCULAR ARCS, *and also of the* THEOREMS *for expressing the* POWERS *of* SINES and COSINES *by the* SINES and COSINES *of* MULTIPLE ARCS; *to which is added a* THEOREM *by help whereof the same* METHOD *may be applied to demonstrate the* PROPERTIES *of* MULTIPLE HYPERBOLIC AREAS. *By the* Rev. J. BRINKLEY, *A. M. ANDREWS' Professor of Astronomy, and M. R. I. A.*

---

THEOREMS by help of which the chords of multiple circular arcs may be found in terms of the chord of the simple arc were first given by Vieta, and afterwards in a different manner by Mr. Briggs, which are very fully explained in the *Trigonometria Britannica*, and their uses in constructing trigonometrical tables shewn. From these may readily be deduced theorems for the cosines of multiple arcs in terms of the cosine of the simple arc, and for the sines in terms of the sine of the simple arc when the multiplier is an *odd* number, and consequently the series first given by Sir Isaac Newton for the sine of a multiple arc when the multiplier is an odd number, the only case in which that series terminates—Afterwards similar

Read May 6,  
1797.

theorems for the sine and cosine of multiple arcs, when the multiplier is any whole positive number even or odd, were given by several authors—But all the writers on this subject that I have seen, except Dr. Waring, have deduced the law of the series from observation in a few instances without a general demonstration of its truth—Dr. Waring has (*Curv. algebr. Propr. Theor. 26 & Cor.*) by help of his admirable theorem for finding the sums of the powers of the roots of an equat. given a general demonstration of the series for finding the chord of the supplement of a multiple arc in terms of the chord of the supplement of the simple arc, and consequently a general demonstration of the theorem for the cosine of a multiple arc in terms of the cosine of the simple arc, and also of the sine of a multiple arc when the multiplier is an odd number. But in the case where the multiplier is an even number no demonstration, as far as I have seen, has ever been given by any author. Dr. Waring's method of demonstration cannot be applied to this case—The following demonstration extends to every multiplier whether even or odd. The demonstrations for the sine and cosine of the multiple arc in terms of the cosine of the simple arc, from whence the other theorems are immediately deducible, are of this kind—The probable law is deduced from observation in a few instances and then the general truth of that conjecture is proved. Dr. Waring's demonstration, although by a very different process, being founded upon the properties of algebraical equations, is also of this kind, as it depends  
upon

upon his theorem for the sums of the powers of the roots of an equation, of which he has given the same kind of demonstration—Previous to the demonstrations of these theorems I have given a demonstration of the theorems for expressing the sine and cosine of multiple arcs in terms compounded of the sine and cosine—These theorems also have been given by many authors, and the only general demonstrations of them have been deduced from the hyperbola and the consideration of impossible quantities—However useful impossible quantities may be in discovering mathematical truths they ought never to be used in strict demonstration, and it must seem a very circuitous mode to apply the properties of the hyperbola to demonstrate those of the circle—These demonstrations are from the properties of the circle and the theorems for combinations.

THE theorems hitherto mentioned are more particularly applicable to the construction of trig. tables and the resolution of certain equations—In consequence of the great advances that have been made in physical astronomy since the time of Sir Isaac Newton, it has been found necessary for facilitating the calculation of particular fluents to express the powers of the sine and cosine in terms of the sines and cosines of multiple arcs, and theorems for this purpose have been given by several authors. They have all however either deduced the general law from observation without demonstration, or generally demonstrated it by help of impossible logarithms—The  
demonstrations

demonstrations here given are general, and deduced from the circle by help of the doctrine of combinations.

As the hyperbola has been so frequently used to demonstrate properties of the circle, I have subjoined a theorem by which the connection of multiple circular areas, and multiple hyperbolic areas is more fully apparent than by any other that I have met with, and from whence by the doctrine of combinations, theorems may be deduced for hyperbolic areas similar to those of the circle.

I. Theorem. Let  $s$  and  $c$  be the sine and cosine of any arc  $a$ , then, radius being unity, and  $n$  any whole number,

$$1. \text{ The sine of } na = nc \left[ s - \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdot n-3 \cdot 3}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} c^2 s + \&c. \right]$$

$$2. \text{ The cosine of } na = c \left[ c - \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdot 2}{1 \cdot 2} s^2 + \&c. \right]$$

In each the powers of  $s$  increase by 2, and those of  $c$  diminish by 2, till the last becomes 1 or 0. In the sine the coefficient of

$$c^{n-v} s^v = \pm \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdot \dots \text{ (to } v \text{ terms)}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot v} + \text{ when } \frac{v-1}{2} \text{ is even}$$

$$\text{and—when odd. And in the cosine the coefficient of } c^{n-v} s^v = \pm \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot \text{ (to } v \text{ terms)}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot v} + \text{ when } \frac{v}{2} \text{ is even and — when odd.}$$

Demonstration



3. IN the cosine of the sum of  $n$  arcs the greatest number of  $c, c', c'',$  &c. in any term =  $n$  the next less number  $n-2,$  &c. and consequently the number of  $s, s,$  &c. increases by 2.

4. WITH respect to the signs of the different products—In the sine of  $n$  arcs ( $a + a' + a'' + \&c$ ) when  $1, 5$  or  $4p + 1$  ( $p$  being any number  $s, s', s''$  &c. are united together, the sign is + otherwise —. In the cosine of  $n$  arcs when  $2, 6, 10$  or  $2p$  ( $p$  being odd)  $s, s', s''$  are united together the sign will be — otherwise +.

5. In no term can the sine and cosine of the same arc occur.

6. In any term  $s s' s'' - - - c c' c'' - - -$  whether of the sine or cosine if  $m$  be the number of the cosines and consequently  $m-n$  the number of the sines: then, because each of the quantities  $s, s' \&c.$  and also  $c, c' \&c.$  are concerned exactly alike in the sine of the sum of  $n$  arcs ( $a + a' + a'' + \&c.$ ), and also in the cosine of the sum of  $n$  arcs ( $a + a' + a'' + \&c.$ ) and likewise because the sine and cosine of the same arc cannot occur in the same term, it follows that the number of terms  $s s' s''$  ( $m$  terms) - - -  $c c' c''$  - - - ( $m-n$  terms) = the number of combinations of  $n$  things taken  $m$  together =  $\frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} - - - \overline{n-m-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot - - - m}$ .

FROM

FROM these observations it immediately follows, if  $a, d',$   
 $d'',$  &c. are all equal, that the sine of  $na = nc \frac{n-1}{1 \cdot 2} \frac{n-2}{3} \dots$

$c \frac{n-3}{1 \cdot 2} \frac{n-4}{3} \dots$  &c. and that the cosine of  $na = c - n \frac{n-1}{1 \cdot 2} c \frac{n-2}{3} \dots$  + &c. and  
 also that the general terms are as stated in the theorem. Q. E. D.

II. THEOREM. I. The cosine of  $na = 2 \frac{n-1}{2} c - n \frac{n-3}{2} c \dots$   
 $\frac{n \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} \frac{n-5}{2} \frac{n-4}{3} \dots$  &c. to be continued by successively diminishing the  
 index of  $c$  by 2 till it becomes 1 or 0, and affixing to  $c \frac{n-u}{2}$  the coeff.

$$+ 2 \frac{n-u-1}{1} \frac{n \cdot n-u+1}{2} \frac{n-u+2}{3} \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}$$

of which the sign is

+ when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is even, and — when odd.

2. The sine of  $na = 2 \frac{n-1}{2} c - n \frac{n-3}{2} c \dots$  :  $\sqrt{1-c^2}$   
 continued by diminishing the index of  $c$  by 2 till it becomes  
 1 or 0, and affixing to  $c \frac{n-u}{2}$  the coefficient

$$+ 2 \times \frac{n-u}{1} \frac{n-u+1}{2} \frac{n-u+2}{3} \dots \left( \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms} \right)$$

of which the sign

is + when  $\frac{u+1}{2}$  is odd and — when even.

DEMONSTR. By substituting in the values of the sine and cosine of  $na$  found by the last theorem, for  $n$  successively 2, 3, 4, &c. and exterminating  $s$  it may be conjectured that the general terms of the sine and cosine will be as here stated. That this conjecture is true appears in the following manner:

Let  $Bc^{n-1-u}$  be a term in the cosine of  $\overline{n-1} a$ , and  $Cc^{n-u}\sqrt{1-c^2}$ , and  $Dc^{n-u-2}\sqrt{1-c^2}$  terms in the sine of  $\overline{n-1} a$ : and that the latter terms will be of this form appears from the former theorem. Applying the common theorem for the sine and cosine of the sum of two arcs, it readily appears that the coeff. of  $c^{n-u}$  in the cosine of  $na = B - C + D$ .

Now supposing the theorem generally true and substituting in the general terms for  $n$ ,  $\overline{n-1}$  and for  $u$  subst.  $u$ ,  $u-1$  and  $u+1$  successively, the result is

$$\begin{aligned}
 B &= \frac{+}{2} \times \frac{\overline{n-u-2} \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-u} \cdot \overline{n-u+1} \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}} \\
 -C &= \frac{+}{2} \times \frac{\overline{n-u} \cdot \overline{n-u+1} \cdot \overline{n-u+2} \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} - 1 \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} - 1 \text{ terms}}
 \end{aligned}$$

D =

$$D = \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{n-u-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots} \text{ to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}$$

$$\therefore B-C+D = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{n-u-1}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots} \\ \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{n-u-1}{2 \cdot n-\frac{u}{2}-1} \\ \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{n-u-1}{n-u-1 \cdot n-u} \end{array} \right\} \times \frac{n-u+1}{1 \cdot 2 \dots}$$

$$\frac{n-u+2}{2} \text{ to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}$$

$$\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{n-u-1 \cdot n \cdot n-u+1 \cdot n-u+2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots} \text{ to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms.}$$

LET also  $Gc^{n-u-1}$  be a term in the fine of  $n-1 a$ , and let  $Hc^{n-u}$  be a term in the cofine of  $n-1 a$ , and it readily appears that  $G+H = \text{coeff. of the term } c^{n-u} \text{ in the fine of } na$ . Now supposing the general term of the fine truly expressed,

E 2

G =

$$G = \frac{+ 2^{\frac{n-u-1}{2}} \times \frac{n-u-1}{1} \cdot \frac{n-u+1}{2} \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}$$

$$H = \frac{+ 2^{\frac{n-u-1}{2}} \times \frac{n-u-1}{1} \cdot \frac{n-u+1}{2} \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}$$

$$G + H = \frac{+ 2^{\frac{n-u}{2}} \times \frac{1}{2} \times 2^{\frac{n-u-1}{2}} \cdot \frac{n-u+1}{2} \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}$$

$$= \frac{+ 2^{\frac{n-u}{2}} \times \frac{n-u+1}{1} \cdot \frac{n-u+2}{2} \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}$$

HENCE it appears that if the general terms are rightly expressed for the sine and cosine of  $n-1 a$ , they are also rightly expressed for the sine and cosine of  $na$ , consequently if they are true in the inferior values of  $n$  they are true in the superior, but they are true in the inferior  $\therefore$  &c. &c.

III. COR. If the series be arranged in a contrary order :

I. WHEN

1. WHEN  $n$  is *even* the cofine of  $n a = \pm 1 \mp \frac{n^2 c}{1 \cdot 2} \pm \frac{n \cdot n - 2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4} c^2$

$\mp$  &c. and the general term is  $\pm \frac{n \cdot n - 2 \cdot n - 4 \dots - 2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots v} c^{\frac{v}{2}}$  terms

$c^{\frac{v}{2}}$  where  $v$  is always even. When  $n$  is of the form  $2p$ , ( $p$  being any *odd* number the sign will be  $+$  or  $-$  according as  $\frac{v}{2}$  is odd or even and when  $n$  is of the form  $4p$ , ( $p$  being any number) it will be  $+$  or  $-$  according as  $\frac{v}{2}$  is *even* or *odd*.

2. WHEN  $n$  is *odd*, the cofine of  $n a = \pm n c \mp \frac{n \cdot n - 1}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} c^2 \pm$  &c.

and the general term is  $\pm \frac{n \cdot n - 1 \cdot n - 3 \dots - 2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots v} c^{\frac{v+1}{2}}$  terms

where  $v$  is always odd. When  $n$  is of the form  $4p + 1$  the sign will be  $+$  or  $-$  according as  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  is odd or even, when of the form  $4p + 3$  it will be  $+$  or  $-$  according as  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  is even or odd. Each series is to be continued till the coefficient becomes  $= 0$ .

DEM. The general term of the cofine of  $n a$ .

$$= \pm$$

$$= + 2 \times \frac{n-n-1 \cdot n \cdot n-n+1 \cdot n-n+2 \dots - \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms } n-n}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms } c}$$

or substituting for  $u, n-v$ , the coeff. becomes

$$+ \frac{n \cdot v + 1 \cdot v + 2 \dots - \frac{n+v-4}{2} \cdot \frac{n+v-2}{2} \dots^{v-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - \frac{n-v}{2}}$$

$$= + \frac{n \cdot n-v-2 \cdot n-v-4 \dots - \frac{n+v-4}{2} \cdot \frac{n+v-2}{2} \dots^{v-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - v}$$

$$= + \frac{n \cdot n-v-2 \cdot n-v-4 \dots - \frac{n+v-4}{2} \cdot \frac{n+v-2}{2} \dots}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - v}$$

I. WHEN  $n$  is even and  $\therefore v$  even it is of this form

$$+ \frac{n \cdot n-v-2 \dots - \frac{n-2}{2} \cdot n \cdot n+2 \dots - n+v-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - v}$$

$$= + \frac{\frac{2}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{2} \dots - \frac{v}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots - v}$$

THE sign is + or - according as  $\frac{n}{2}$  or  $\frac{n-v}{2}$  is even or odd.

$\therefore$  IF

∴ If  $n$  be of the form  $2p$  ( $p$  being odd) the sign is + or — according as  $\frac{2p-v}{2}$  is even or odd ∴ as  $\frac{v}{2}$  is odd or even. If  $n$  be of the form  $4p$  then it is + or — as  $\frac{4p-v}{2}$  is even or odd and ∴ as  $\frac{v}{2}$  is even or odd.

2. WHEN  $n$  is odd and ∴  $v$  odd the gen. coeff. becomes of this form  $\pm \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-v-2} \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n+1} \cdot \overline{n+v-2}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot v}$   
 $= \pm \frac{\overline{n \cdot n-1} \cdot \overline{n-3} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{v+1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot v}$  to  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  terms.

THE sign is + or — according as  $\frac{n}{2}$  or  $\frac{n-v}{2}$  is even or odd.

∴ If  $n$  be of the form  $4p+1$  it is + or — as  $\frac{4p+1-v}{2}$  or  $\frac{4p+2-v+1}{2}$  is even or odd or ∴ as  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  is odd or even. If  $n$  be of the form  $4p+3$ , it is + or — as  $\frac{4p+3-v}{2}$  or  $\frac{4p+4-v+1}{2}$  or ∴ as  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  is even or odd. Whence &c. &c.

IV. THEOREMS

IV. THEOREM. 1. When  $n$  is any even number. The sine of  $n a \doteq \pm 2 \frac{n-1}{s} \frac{n-1}{\mp} 2 \frac{n-3}{n-2} s \frac{n-3}{\pm} \&c. : \sqrt{1-s^2}$  to be continued by diminishing the index of  $s$  by 2 till it becomes unity. The upper signs take place when  $n$  is of the form  $2p$  ( $p$  being odd) and the lower when it is of the form  $4p$  ( $p$  being any number).

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{n-u+1}{1} \frac{n-u+2}{2} - \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms} \\ \text{The general term is } & \pm \frac{\frac{n-u}{1} \frac{n-u}{2} \times \sqrt{1-s^2}}{\frac{u-1}{2}} \\ & \times 2 \frac{n-u}{s} \times \sqrt{1-s^2} : \left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } \frac{u+1}{2} \text{ is odd} \\ - \text{ when } \frac{u+1}{2} \text{ is even} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 2p \\ & \left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } \frac{u+1}{2} \text{ is even} \\ - \text{ when } \frac{u+1}{2} \text{ is odd} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 4p \text{ (} p \text{ being any number)} \end{aligned}$$

2. WHEN  $n$  is any odd number, the sine of  $n a = \pm 2 \frac{n-1}{s} \frac{n}{\mp} n 2 \frac{n-3}{s} \frac{n-2}{\pm} \&c.$  to be continued by diminishing the index of  $s$  by 2 till it becomes unity. The upper signs take place when  $n$  is of the form  $4p+1$ , and the under when of the form  $4p+3$ .

The general term is  $\pm \frac{\overbrace{n. n-u+1. n-u+2}^{\dots} \dots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}}{1. 2. 3 \dots \frac{u}{2}} \times$

$\frac{n-u-1}{2}$  s  $\frac{n-u}{2}$

+ when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is even }  
 - when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is odd } and  $n$  of the form  $4p+1$ .

+ when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is odd }  
 - when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is even } and  $n$  of the form  $4p+3$ .

DEMON. The general term of the sine of  $n \times \overline{Q-a} = (II)$

$$= \pm \frac{\overbrace{n-u+1. n-u+2}^{\dots} \dots \text{to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1. 2. 3 \dots \frac{u-1}{2}} \frac{2^{n-u} \overline{cs, Q-a}^{n-u}}{2}$$

$\times s, \overline{Q-a}$ , where  $Q$  is a quad.

1. LET  $n$  be of the form  $2p$ ,  $p$  being odd. The sine of  $2p \times \overline{Q-a} = s, \overline{2p-2 Q + 2 Q-2 p a}$  (because  $2p-2$ .  $Q$  is a multiple of the circumference) sine  $2 \overline{Q-2 p a} = s, \overline{2 p a}$ .  $\therefore$  when  $n$  is of the form  $2p$ ,  $p$  being odd the general term of the sine of  $na =$

$$+ \frac{\overline{n-u+1} \cdot \overline{n-u+2} \dots \overline{n-u+u-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \frac{u-1}{2}} \text{ to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms } \overline{n-u} \overline{n-u} \dots \overline{n-u} \times cs a,$$

+ when  $\frac{u+1}{2}$  is odd and - when even.

LET  $n$  be of the form  $4p$ ,  $p$  being any number.

THE sine of  $4p \times \overline{Q-a}$  = (because  $4p Q$  is a multiple of the circumference) = sine of  $-4pa = -s$ ,  $4pa \therefore$  when  $n$  is of the form  $4p$  the general term of the sine of  $na = \pm$

$$\pm \frac{\overline{n-u+1} \dots \overline{n-u+u-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \dots \frac{u-1}{2}} \text{ to } \frac{u-1}{2} \text{ terms } \times 2 \overline{n-u} \overline{n-u} \dots \overline{n-u} \times cs a \text{ — when}$$

$\frac{u+1}{2}$  is odd and + when even.

2. WHEN  $n$  is odd.

THE general term of the cofine of  $n \times \overline{Q-a}$  = (II)

$$= + \frac{\overline{n} \cdot \overline{n-u+1} \cdot \overline{n-u+2} \dots \overline{n-u+u-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \frac{u}{2}} \text{ to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms } \overline{n-u-1} \overline{n-u} \dots \overline{n-u} \times cs \overline{Q-a}$$

LET  $n$  be of the form  $4p+1$ .

THE cofine of  $4p+1 \times \overline{Q-a}$  =  $cs \overline{4p Q + Q - 4p + 1 a} = cs, \overline{Q - 4p + 1 a} = \text{sine } \overline{4p + 1 a} \therefore$  when  $n$  is of the form  $4p+1$ , the

the gen. term of the sine of  $na =$

$$+ \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-u+1} \cdot \overline{n-u+2} \cdots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdots \frac{u}{2}}$$

$$\frac{1}{2} s^{n-u-1} a^{n-u} + \text{when } \frac{u}{2} \text{ is even and } - \text{ when odd.}$$

LET  $n$  be of the form  $4p + 3$ .

THE cosine of  $\overline{4p+3} \times \overline{Q-a} = cs$  of  $3 \overline{Q-4p+3} a =$  (because adding or subtracting  $\frac{1}{2}$  the circumference changes the sign of the cosine)  $= -cs$  of  $\overline{Q-4p+3} a = -s$  of  $\overline{4p+3} a$ .

∴ WHEN  $n$  is of the form  $\overline{4p+3}$  the general term of the sine of

$$na = \pm \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-u+1} \cdot \overline{n-u+2} \cdots \text{to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdots \frac{u}{2}} \frac{1}{2} s^{n-u-1} a^{n-u}$$

$-$  when  $\frac{u}{2}$  is even and  $+$  when odd. Whence the truth of the theorem will easily appear.

V. COR. If the series be arranged in a contrary order.

$$\text{THE sine of } nA = ns - \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} s^3 + \text{ \&c. when } n \text{ is any odd number}$$

number; and the sine of  $n a = n s - \frac{n \cdot n-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} s^3 + \&c.$   
 $\times \sqrt{1-s^2}$  when  $n$  is any even number.

IN the former case the general term is

$$\pm \frac{\overset{2}{n} \cdot \overset{2}{n-1} \cdot \overset{2}{n-3} \dots \text{to } \frac{v+1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } v \text{ terms}} \times s^v$$

$v$  being always odd,  $+$  when  $\frac{v+1}{2}$  is odd and  $-$

when even. In the latter case the general term is  $\pm$

$$\frac{\overset{2}{n} \cdot \overset{2}{n-2} \cdot \overset{2}{n-4} \dots \text{to } \frac{v+1}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \text{to } v \text{ terms}} s^v \times \sqrt{1-s^2}, + \text{ when } \frac{v}{2} \text{ is}$$

odd and  $-$  when even.

THIS Cor. may be deduced from the theorem in the same manner as the Cor. Art. III. was deduced from its theorem.

*Theorems for the Powers of the Sines and Cosines.*

VI. THEOREM. If  $c$  be the cosine of the arc  $a$  and rad. unity then  $n$  being any whole positive number:

$$c^n = \frac{n-1}{2} \times c s n a + n \cdot c s \frac{n-2}{2} a + \&c. \text{ cont. to } \frac{n+1}{2} \text{ terms}$$

when  $n$  is odd and when  $n$  is even to  $\frac{1}{2} n + 1$  taking only  $\frac{1}{2}$  the last

last term. The general term is  $\frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{2} \cdot \overline{1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot m}$  to  $m$  terms  
 $cs \overline{n-2} m a$ .

DEM. Let  $a, a', a'', \&c.$  represent any arcs  
 $c, c', c'', \&c.$  their cofines

THEN by trig.  $cs, a \times 2 cs, a' = cs, \overline{a+a'} + cs, \overline{a-a'}$

and in like manner  $cs, a \times 2 cs, a' \times 2 cs, a'' = cs, \overline{a+a'+a''} + cs, \overline{a+a'-a''} + cs, \overline{a-a'+a''} + cs, \overline{a-a'-a''}$ , &c. &c.  
 and it is evident that to multiply by twice the cofine of any arc it is only necessary to encrease and diminish each of the former quantities  $a+a'+\&c.$   $a-a', \&c.$  by that arc, and take the sum of the cofines of the arcs so encreased and diminished: therefore because in the product of the cofines of  $a, 2 a', 2 a'', \&c.$  all the arcs  $a', a'', \&c.$  must be involved exactly alike, it follows that

$2^{\overline{n-1}} \times cs, a \times cs, a' \times cs, a'' \times \&c. =$  sum of the cofines of all the arcs formed by adding to  $a$  each combination of the  $\overline{n-1}$  arches  $a', a'', \&c.$  taken positively or negatively. Hence by the theorems for combinations, there will be

1. term the cofine of  $a+a'+a''+\&c.$

$\overline{n-1}$  terms the cofine (fum  $\overline{n-1}$  arcs — 1 arc) (B)

$\frac{\overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2}$  terms the cofine (fum  $\overline{n-2}$  arcs — fum 2 arcs) (C)

$\frac{\overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{n-m}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot m}$  terms the cofine (fum of  $\overline{n-m}$  arcs — fum  $m$  arcs) (H)

$\frac{\overline{n-1} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{n-m-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot m-1}$  terms the cofine (fum  $m$  arcs — fum  $\overline{n-m}$  arcs) (H')

$\overline{n-1}$  terms the cofine (fum 2 arcs — fum  $\overline{n-2}$  arcs) (C')

1. term the cofine (1 arc ( $a$ ) — Sum  $\overline{n-1}$  arcs) B'.

Now if the arcs be all taken equal, all the B's are equal to each other, all the C's, &c. &c. and also  $B = -B'$ ,  $C = -C'$  &c. &c. and consequently  $cs, B = cs, B', cs, C = cs, C',$  &c. &c.

$$\begin{aligned} & \therefore \frac{\overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-m}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot m} cs H + \frac{\overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-m-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot \dots \cdot m-1} cs H' \\ & = \frac{\overline{n} \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{n-m-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot m} cs, \overline{n-2} m a. \end{aligned}$$

WHENCE

WHENCE  $c = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^n \times csna + n. cs \overline{\overline{n-2}} a + \frac{n. n-1}{1. 2} cs \overline{\overline{n-4}} a + \&c.$

continued to  $\frac{n+1}{2}$  terms when  $n$  is odd: but when  $n$  is even there

will be a middle term  $\frac{\overline{\overline{n-1}} \cdot \overline{\overline{n-2}}}{1. 2} - - - \frac{n}{\frac{1}{2}n} \times cs, \overline{\overline{n-2}}. \frac{n}{2} a$

$\frac{n. \overline{\overline{n-1}} - - - \text{to } \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms}}{2. 1. 2. 3 - - - \frac{1}{2}n} \times cs o a \therefore \text{in this case}$

$c = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^n \times csna + n. cs \overline{\overline{n-2}} a + \&c. \text{ to } \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms.} + \frac{1}{2} \times$

$\frac{n. n-1 - - - \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms.}}{1. 2. - - - \frac{n}{2}}$

VII. THEOREM. I. When  $n$  is any odd number, and  $s$  the

sine of any arc.  $a$ , rad. being unity,  $s = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^n \times \pm s, na + n. s, \overline{\overline{n-2}} a \pm \frac{n. n-1}{1. 2.} s, \overline{\overline{n-4}} a + \&c.$  continued to  $\frac{n-1}{2}$  terms &c. the upper signs taking place when  $n$  is any odd number of the form  $4p + 1$ , and the lower when of the form  $4p + 3$ .

The general  $m^{\text{th}}$ . term is  $\pm \frac{n. \overline{n-1} - (\text{to } m \text{ terms})}{1. 2. \dots m} s, \overline{n-2 m a}$   
 $\left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } m \text{ is even} \\ - \text{ when } m \text{ is odd} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 4p + 1.$   
 $\left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } m \text{ is odd} \\ - \text{ when } m \text{ is even} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 4p + 3.$

2. WHEN  $n$  is any even number.

$$s = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-1} \times \pm cs na \mp n. cs \overline{n-2} a \pm \&c. \left(\text{to } \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms}\right) \pm$$

$$\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-1} \times \frac{n. \overline{n-1}. \overline{n-2} - \frac{1}{2} n \text{ terms}}{2. 1. 2. 3 - \dots - \frac{1}{2} n}. \text{ The upper signs take place}$$

when  $n$  is of the form  $4p$ , and the lower when of the form  $2p$ ,  $p$  being any odd number. The  $m^{\text{th}}$ . term is

$$\pm \frac{n. \overline{n-1} - (m \text{ terms})}{1. 2. 3 - (m \text{ terms})} cs \overline{n-2 m a}$$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } m \text{ is odd} \\ - \text{ when } m \text{ is even} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 2p, p \text{ being odd.}$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} + \text{ when } m \text{ is even} \\ - \text{ when } m \text{ is odd} \end{array} \right\} \text{ and } n \text{ of the form } 4p.$

DEM. Let  $Q = a$  quadr. then (VI)  $cs. \overline{Q-a}^n = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-1} \times cs n. \overline{Q-a}$

+ &c. and the general  $m^{\text{th}}$ . term is  $\frac{n. \overline{n-1} - \text{to } m \text{ terms}}{1. 2. 3 - m \text{ terms}}$   
 $cs \overline{n-2 m. Q-a}$

i. ift

1. 1st. WHEN  $n$  is of the form  $4p + 1$ , subst. for  $n$ ,  $4p + 1$   
 $cs \overline{n-2m} \overline{Q-a} = cs, \overline{4p-2m} \overline{Q} + \overline{Q-n-2ma} =$  (because  
 adding or subtracting the circumference makes no alteration in  
 the value of the cosine and adding or subtracting  $\frac{1}{2}$  the circum-  
 ference changes the sign of the cosine)  $\pm cs \overline{Q-n-2ma} =$   
 $\pm s, \overline{n-2ma} +$  when  $m$  is even and  $-$  when odd.

1. 2. WHEN  $n$  is of the form  $4p + 3$ , subst. for  $n$ ,  $4p + 3$ ,  
 $cs, \overline{n-2m} \overline{Q-a} = cs, \overline{4p+3-2m} \overline{Q-n-2ma} = \pm s, \overline{n-2ma},$   
 $+ \text{ when } m \text{ is odd and } - \text{ when even.}$

2. 1. WHEN  $n$  is even of the form  $2p$ ,  $p$  being odd, subst. for  $n$   
 $2p, cs \overline{n-2m} \overline{Q-a} = cs \overline{2p-2m} \overline{Q-n-2ma} = \pm cs \overline{n-2m} \overline{a},$   
 $+ \text{ when } m \text{ is odd and } - \text{ when even.}$

2. 2. WHEN  $n$  is of the form,  $4p$ ; substituting for  $n$ ,  $4p$ ,  
 $cs \overline{n-2m} \overline{Q-a} = cs \overline{4p-2m} \overline{Q-n-2ma} = \pm cs \overline{n-2m} \overline{a}$   
 $+ \text{ when } m \text{ is even and } - \text{ when odd.}$

WHENCE substituting in the general term for the  $cs, \overline{Q-a}$ , the  
 $s, a$  and for  $cs, \overline{n-2m} \overline{a}$ , the values above found, the truth of  
 the theorem is evident.

*Properties of the Equilateral Hyperbola.*

VIII. THEOREM. Let  $a, a', a''$  represent abscissas measured from the centre on the axis of an equilateral hyperbola, and  $o, o', o''$  corresponding ordinates: let also the hyperbolic area contained by the semi axis (= unity), distance from the centre to the extremity of the arc, and the arc, the abscissa of which is  $a''$  and ordinate  $o''$ , be equal to the sum of the areas contained in the same manner (by the semi axis, dist. and arcs the abscissas and ordinates of which are  $a, a'$  and  $o, o'$ : then will  $a'' = a a' + o o'$  and  $o'' = a o' + a' o$ .

DEM. Let the area ACV (see fig.) = ECV + BCV, let the double ordinates FEe, bGB, aHA be produced to meet the asymptote Cw'x'y'NYX mnWp, and let fall the perp's. aw', bx', ey', VN, EY, BX, AW. Because ACV = EVC + BCV and because (by prop. hyperb.) CVN = ECY = BCX = ACW  $\therefore$  VNEY + VNBX = VNAW or VNEY = BAWX: and it has been proved by many writers on conics that when these areas are equal

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{CN: CY:: CX: CW} \\ & \text{or VN: EY:: BX: AW} \end{aligned}$$

Whence it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{CV: Em:: Bn: Ap} \\ & \text{or 1: } a-o:: a'-o': a''-o'' \end{aligned}$$

in

in like manner it may be shewn  
 that  $CV :: em :: bn :: ap$   
 or  $1 : a + o :: a' + o' :: a'' + o''$   
 hence  $a'' - o'' = a a' - a o' - a' o + o o'$   
 and  $a'' + o'' = a a' + a o' + a' o + o o'$   
 and  $\therefore a'' = a a' + o o'$  and  $o'' = a o' + a' o$ . Q. E. D.

FROM the similitude between these theorems and those for the sine and cosine of the sum of two circular arcs, it is unnecessary to point out how every thing may be deduced for multiple hyperbolic areas in the same manner as was done for multiple circular arcs.



---

REMARKS *on the VELOCITY with which FLUIDS issue from APERTURES in the VESSELS which contain them.* By the *Rev. MATTHEW YOUNG, D. D. S. F. T. C. D. & M. R. I. A.*

---

**W**HEN water issues from a small aperture in the bottom or side of a vessel, which is kept constantly full, it has been supposed, that the force accelerating the lowest plate of water, of indefinitely little altitude, immediately over the orifice, is the weight of the incumbent water only; and therefore, that after the motion of the plate has once commenced, the pressure of the incumbent column will be diminished, and of consequence, the force accelerating the plate, during its descent through its own altitude, will not be constant.

Read Jan.  
20th, 1798.

BUT, in fact, it is not the pressure of the incumbent water, which accelerates the lowest plate; for every plate of water immediately incumbent over the hole, abstracting from all lateral pressure, begins to be accelerated equally at the same moment; and therefore the incumbent column, exclusive of any lateral pressure, could produce no increase of velocity, in proportion to its increased height. The force which really accelerates

accelerates the issuing plate, is the pressure of the ambient water, which surrounds the cylinder immediately over the aperture; and this lateral pressure being communicated to the upper surface of the plate, must be as much increased by the velocity of the superior descending plate, as it is diminished by that of the inferior issuing plate, so as to remain constantly of the same magnitude.

ON this principle it can be easily demonstrated, that the velocity with which water spouts from an aperture in the bottom or side of a vessel, is equal to that which a heavy body would acquire in falling through the height of the fluid above the orifice.

THIS demonstration, however, as Mr. Atwood observes, is true only on hypothesis that the water suffers no resistance, but issues in a cylindrical or pismatic form corresponding to the hole. But, in fact, the velocity of the water according to theory will be diminished by the friction of the particles against the edges of the orifice; from their mutual attraction, by which the issuing particles are retarded by those which are still in the vessel, and have not acquired the velocity of those which precede them; but principally from the obliquity of their motions.

FOR, as Chev. Du Buat observes, when water issues from an orifice, the particles will flow from all sides, towards the orifice, with

with an accelerated motion, and in all directions. If the orifice be horizontal, that filament of particles, which answers to the centre of the hole, will descend in a vertical line, and will suffer no other resistance than that of the friction caused by the excess of its velocity above that of the collateral filaments, or by the retardation which arises from the attraction subsisting between them. The other filaments, after they have descended vertically for some time, are compelled to turn from their vertical course, and to approach the orifice in different curves; and when they arrive at it, their directions become more or less horizontal, according as they pass nearer to or farther from the edge of the orifice. The motion therefore is decomposed according to two directions, the one horizontal, which is destroyed by the equal and contrary resistance of the filaments which are diametrically opposite; the other vertical, in proportion to which the quantity of water discharged is to be estimated. Hence we see, that the vertical velocity of the filaments decreases from the centre of the orifice to its circumference; and that the total discharge is less, than if all the filaments had issued vertically, in the same manner with that which answers to the centre of the aperture. It also follows, that the filaments which are nearer to the centre, moving faster than those which are nearer to the edges, the vein of the fluid, after it has issued from the orifice, will form a cone whose base is the orifice; that is to say, that its diameter will diminish, at least, to a certain distance, because the exterior filaments are gradually drawn on, in consequence of their mutual

mutual attraction, by the interior filaments whose velocity is greater; whence there follows a diminution in the diameter of the vein.

THIS manner of accounting for the contraction of the vein seems more reasonable than that which is given by Newton; as there appears to be no adequate cause for the acceleration of the water, after it has been discharged from the orifice.

THE diminution of the mean velocity of the water, caused solely by the obliquity of the motions of the issuing particles, exclusive of any other impediment, may be thus determined:

LET  $mn$  (fig. 1.) be the diameter of the aperture in the vessel  $ABDC$  filled with water: in whatever direction the water issues, its velocity in that direction will, in all cases, be the same, because the pressure of fluids is the same in all directions; thus, whether a fluid spouts perpendicularly upwards or downwards, horizontally or obliquely, the space through which it is projected, in a given time, is the same. Now to determine this direction, since the horizontal and vertical pressures are equal, the issuing particles will assume the intermediate direction, which will therefore form an angle of  $45^\circ$ . with the plane of the orifice: its vertical velocity therefore will be less than its direct or total velocity in the proportion of the diagonal of a square to its side,

or

or as 7 to 5 nearly ; but the particles of the central filament issue with the full velocity, due to the entire height of the water ; therefore the velocity of the central particles will be to the mean velocity, as 7 to the mean between 7 and 5, or as 7 to 6. This is the diminution, as has been said, which takes place in consequence solely of the obliquity of the motions with which the particles issue from the orifice : if the other causes of retardation be taken into the account, we may conclude, that the velocity should be diminished perhaps in the ratio of 8 or even 9 to 6 ; which accords very well with experiments. Thus Polenus makes the ratio of the diameters of the contracted vein and aperture, which is the same with that of the mean and greatest velocity, to be as  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ; Bernouilli 5 to 7 ; Chev. Du Buat 6 to 9. When the orifice is infinitely little, the cylinder of issuing water becomes a single filament, which is therefore discharged without any obliquity, and there will be no diminution of velocity, except such as arises from friction and the tenacity of the particles. If the aperture be increased so as to become equal to the base of the vessel, the column of water will then descend like a falling body, and therefore the velocity will be the same as before ; but it will not acquire this velocity until the uppermost plate of water has been discharged. At the beginning of the motion, the first or lowest plate will flow out with a velocity indefinitely little ; the next plate with a greater velocity ; and so on, until the upper plate shall have descended to the orifice which will then issue with the greatest velocity. But if the

vessel be supposed to be kept constantly full, the velocity of the effluent water will encrease so as at length to become equal to that which a heavy body would acquire in falling from an infinite height.

SINCE the middle filament of particles is discharged with the full velocity due to the entire altitude of the fluid above the orifice, experiments made on the distance or height to which fluids spout, will be found to agree very well with theory, but it by no means follows, that all the filaments should be discharged with the same velocity: the quantity of the fluid therefore discharged in a given time, may be less than that which would be discharged, if all the filaments were discharged with the velocity due to the entire altitude; because this quantity depends on the mean velocity of all the filaments. Hence therefore it cannot be inferred from these experiments, compared with those which relate to the height or distance to which the fluid spouts, that the velocity of the water in the orifice is less than that which is due to the entire altitude; and that it is accelerated immediately after it gets out of it: because the distance to which the fluid spouts, depends on the central filament only, but the quantity discharged on the mean velocity of the whole.

To bring this question to the test of experiment, if all the particles were equally accelerated at their discharge from the orifice, and immediately after they leave it, they ought all to be  
projected

projected horizontally to the very same distance upon an horizontal plane; but on experiment I found, that when the fluid spouted through an orifice of ,08 of an inch diameter, and was kept constantly at the same height, the greatest and least distances at which it struck the horizontal plane were nearly 15 and 12 inches; but these distances are proportional to the velocities with which they are discharged. It follows therefore, that all the particles are not projected with the same velocity. It is to be observed, that the particles which are discharged with the greatest and least velocities are few in comparison of those which are discharged with intermediate velocities, for while the entire shower extended from 15 to 12 inches on the horizontal plane, the denser part was found to occupy only the space between  $14\frac{1}{4}$  and  $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches; so that the limits of the velocities of the parts of the denser shower were as 7 and 6,26; but the limits of the whole were 15 and 12, or as 7 and 5,6; and the limits by theory are as 7 and 5. But we may perceive, that when the fluid spouts horizontally, the particles which issue from the upper part of the aperture, and which therefore ought to move with the least velocity, must encounter those below them moving with a greater velocity, which will encrease the distance to which they are projected on an horizontal plane. Likewise, the particles which issue from the lowest part of the orifice, and which ought to move with a less velocity, than that with which those in the axis move, in the ratio of 5 to 7, will have their velocity encreased by their being at a greater depth. The limit therefore of the ratio of the distances to which the particles are projected

on an horizontal plane, must be less than that which results from the theory of water issuing through an horizontal aperture. But it is obvious that the greater depth of the lower particles, when the orifice is vertical, cannot account for the entire difference of distance to which the particles are projected; for the depth of the orifice being 8,55 inches, and the diameter of the orifice,  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch, the velocities on account of the difference of depth would be only as  $\sqrt{8,55}$  to  $\sqrt{8,63}$ , or as 14,6 to 15 nearly. Perhaps it might be said, that this difference of distance was caused, not by the different velocities, but by the different directions in which the particles are discharged; so that those which are projected in the axis of the vein, will strike the horizontal plane at a greater distance than those which are projected from the edges of the orifice with the same velocity, but in a different direction. But this cannot be the cause; for when the aperture is horizontal, the particles which issue from the opposite sides *m, n* of the orifice (fig. 2.) meeting each other, destroy their convergence, and afterwards proceed in the direction of the axis of the vein, and therefore the vein will continue nearly of the same diameter: whereas, if the particles crossed each other, with the same velocity, in different directions, they would describe intersecting parabolas *ns, mt*, and the diameter of the vein would continually encrease. In order to determine whether this were the case, I caused the fluid to issue through an aperture in the bottom of the vessel, and at the distance of 12 inches I found the diameter of the vein a little encreased, when the velocity of the efflux was considerable;

siderable; but not sensibly augmented, when the velocity was much diminished. Since the dilatation of the vein in this case depends on the velocity with which the water issues from the aperture, it is to be inferred, that it is caused by the resistance of the air, which producing a retardation of the preceding particles, those which follow impinge against them, and the thickness of the vein is increased; for the same reason as when the jet is made perpendicularly upwards, a broad head is formed in consequence of the retardation of the uppermost particles. Now since it appears, that the dilatation of the vein which arises either from the different directions of the particles, or the resistance which they undergo from the air, or both together, cannot account for the difference of distance to which the particles are projected on an horizontal plane, we must conclude that this difference is caused by the different velocities with which they escape from the orifice.

WHEN a tube  $mnr s$  (fig. 3) is inserted into the vessel  $ABCD$ ; it is found, that the velocity is increased nearly in the sub-duplicate ratio of the length of the pipe, when the tubes are short; and that it approaches nearer to that sub-duplicate ratio, according as the length of the pipe is increased. To account for this increase of velocity has appeared a matter of some difficulty, since the water cannot issue at  $rs$  with a greater velocity than it enters at  $mn$ ; and it does not appear how the velocity at  $mn$  can be increased by inserting a tube beneath it. In order to explain the cause:

cause of this effect, we are to consider, that the whole force with which the plate  $mn$  is pressed down, is the weight of a column of water equal to  $emnf$ , together with the weight of a column of air of the same base, reaching to the top of the atmosphere; and the whole force with which it is pressed up, is the weight of an equal column of air, diminished by the weight of a column of water equal to  $mnr s$ ; therefore the actual force with which the plate  $mn$  is pressed down, is the weight of a column of water equal to  $efrs$ ; the velocity therefore with which the plate  $mn$  will issue through the orifice  $mn$ , will be the same as through the orifice  $rs$  in the vessel  $AbcD$ ; that is, equal to the velocity which a heavy body would acquire in falling through the altitude  $er$ ; and all the plates of water in the tube  $mnr s$  will descend with the same velocity; for they cannot descend faster, because otherwise there would be a vacuum left in the tube, which is prevented by the upward pressure of the atmosphere. And the velocity of the effluent water will be the same, whatever be the pressure of the atmosphere, provided the weight of a column of air of the same base with  $rs$ , and whose height is equal to that of the atmosphere, be either greater than or equal to the weight of the pillar of water  $mnr s$ . This might be proved experimentally by a vessel of water with a pipe inserted in the bottom, placed under an exhausted receiver. But as the operation of exhaustion is obstructed more by the evaporation of water than of mercury, it will be better to use mercury in these experiments. Now if  $D$  be the defect of the gage from the standard altitude, it will

will measure the pressure of the air on the surface of the mercury in the vessel; let  $A$  be the altitude of the mercury in the vessel above the upper orifice of the pipe, and  $P$  the length of the pipe; then the whole force pressing downwards the plate of mercury which is immediately in the upper orifice of the pipe, will be  $= D + A$ ; and the whole force pressing the same plate upwards will be  $D - P$ ; and the difference between these forces will be the absolute force pressing the same plate of mercury downwards; while  $D$  is greater than  $P$ , this absolute force will consequently be equal to  $A + P$ ; when  $D = P$ ,  $D - P$  vanishes, and the force pressing the plate downwards is  $= D + A = P + A$ ; hence therefore no variation in the time of the efflux will be perceived, while the altitude of the mercury in the gage is equal to or less than the difference between the length of the pipe and the standard altitude. When  $D$  is less than  $P$ , the force upwards is also nothing; and therefore, as before, the whole force pressing the plate downwards is  $= D + A$ ; and  $A$  being given, it decreases according as  $D$  decreases; and when  $D$  vanishes, that is, when the receiver is absolutely exhausted, the force becomes equal to  $A$ , and the time of the efflux will be the same, as if the pipe had not been inserted in the bottom of the vessel. To try the truth of these things by experiment, I inserted a tube 7,8 inches long in a cylindrical vessel, and closing the orifice of the pipe, I filled the vessel with mercury to the height of 6 inches; then placing the apparatus under the receiver of an air-pump, when the barometer was at 30 inches, and the gage at 28,5, the time of the efflux

was

was 26 seconds; when the experiment was repeated precisely in the same manner, but in the open air, the time of the efflux was only 19 seconds. Now as the gage stood at 28,5, the defect  $D$  was  $30 - 28,5 = 1,5$ , and the pressure on the plate of mercury was  $= 6 + 1\frac{1}{2} = 7\frac{1}{2}$ ; in the open air the pressure was  $= 6 + 7,8 = 13,8$ ; therefore the ratio of the velocity of the efflux in both cases, which is the same with the reciprocal ratio of the times, was  $\sqrt{7\frac{1}{2}}$  to  $\sqrt{13,8}$ , or as 2,73 to 3,7; but 2,73 is to 3,7 as 19 to 26 very nearly. No difference was observed in the times of the efflux, when in the open air and exhausted receiver, unless the gage stood higher than  $22\frac{1}{2}$  inches; that is, unless the height of the mercury in the gage was greater than the difference between the length of the pipe and the standard altitude. In another experiment, when the gage stood at 27,9, the height of the barometer was 29,9; the defect therefore was  $= 2$ , and the pressure  $= 8$ . But  $\sqrt{8} = 2,828$ , and  $\sqrt{13,8} = 3,7$  but  $2,828 : 3,7 :: 19 : 24$ , and by experiment the time of the efflux appeared to be 23 seconds. When the efflux is made in vacuo, it is obvious to observe, that the pipe is not filled during the efflux, as it is while the discharge is made in the open air.

SINCE the column of water in the pipe  $mnr s$  adds to the pressure which the plate  $mn$  sustains, by diminishing the upward pressure of the air through the pipe, it appears that it produces this increase of pressure in the plate  $mn$  alone, without producing  
any

any lateral pressure in the water which is on a level with  $mn$ ; for it is manifest, that if an aperture were made in  $mB$  or  $nC$ , the velocity of the water issuing through it would not be affected by the insertion of the pipe; and consequently that the plate  $mn$ , which is immediately in the orifice of the pipe, is the only one, on the same level, whose tendency downwards is increased by the insertion of the pipe. Hence, the particles of water at the edge of the aperture, having their perpendicular pressure increased by the weight of the column  $mnr s$ , without any increase of their lateral pressure, they will issue through the orifice  $mn$  more perpendicularly; the sides also of the tube will obstruct the converging motion of the particles, and consequently, on both these accounts, the quantity of water discharged through a pipe thus inserted, will exceed that discharged through a simple orifice, in a greater ratio than the sub-duplicate of the height of the water. And according as the length of the pipe increases, the ratio of the quantity of water actually discharged by experiment, to that which should be discharged according to theory, will increase; because the ratio of the perpendicular to the horizontal pressure increases, in the ratio of the sum of the depth of the vessel and length of the pipe, to the depth of the vessel. It follows therefore, that experiments made in this manner, will approach nearer to coincidence with theory, than when made with a simple orifice; except either when the tube is so long as that the friction of the fluid against the sides of the tube shall produce a sensible effect, or

it is so short, as not to be sufficient to give the particles a vertical direction. All which agrees very well with the experiments made by the ingenious Mr. Vince, of which he has given us an account in the Phil. Transf. for the year 1795. Thus he tells us, that having inserted a tube, a quarter of an inch in length, into a cylindrical vessel 12 inches deep, he found that the velocity did not sensibly differ from that through the orifice; the cause of which he discovered to be this, that the stream did not fill the pipe, but that the fluid was contracted, as when it flowed through the simple orifice. When the pipe was half an inch long, inserted into a vessel of the same depth as before, the velocity of the water from the pipe and from the orifice, which ought by theory to have been as  $\sqrt{12,5}$  to  $\sqrt{12}$ , or as 49 to 48, was by experiment found to be nearly in the proportion of 4 to 3. Now if the ratio of 49 to 48 be increased in the ratio of 7 to 6, (because this is the ratio of the diminution of the velocity on account of the contraction of the vein, and this contraction either nearly or entirely vanishes in a pipe,) we shall have the ratio of 3,57 to 3. When the pipe was an inch long, the velocity from the pipe and from the orifice, which, according to theory, ought to have been as  $\sqrt{13}$  to  $\sqrt{12}$ , or as 26 to 25, appeared by experiment, very nearly in the ratio of 4 to 3; now if the ratio of 26 to 25 be increased in the ratio of 7 to 6, we shall have the ratio of 3,64 to 3. When he made use of longer pipes, the velocity of the effluent water by experiment approached nearer to that which ought to have been

been discharged according to theory; so that in long pipes, the difference between theory and experiment, he says, was not greater than what might be expected from the friction of the pipes, and other causes which may be supposed to retard the velocity. When he inserted a pipe of the same diameter with the aperture, which terminated in a truncated cone fixed in the orifice, (fig 4.) he expected, that the quantity of water discharged in a given time would have been diminished, because the water, issuing through the orifice *mn*, would have room to form the *vena contracta* in the enlarging cone; but he found, that the same quantity of water was discharged, as if the pipe had continued throughout of the same diameter with the orifice. The reason of this is manifest from what has been said, for the pressure of the air will not suffer the truncated cone to remain partly empty, as it would be if the *vena contracta* were formed; it will therefore continue full, and consequently the water will pass through it in the same manner as if the water in the cone, surrounding the pipe *mabn*, were congealed.

MR. VINCE likewise inserted into the bottom of the vessel a perpendicular pipe, in form of a truncated cone, the narrower part being fixed in the orifice; by which he found the efflux to be increased more than if he had inserted a cylindrical pipe of the same length, whose diameter was equal to that of the narrowest part of the conical pipe. This effect may be explained on the same

principle by which we accounted for the augmentation of the diameter of a vertical vein of water, through a simple orifice, when the velocity of the efflux is considerable. For when a perpendicular pipe is inserted, the velocity of the discharge being considerably increased, the resistance from the air will be so likewise; and thus the diameter of the vein has a tendency to enlarge itself; now in the widening cone, the pipe admits of this augmentation, at the same time that it increases the velocity; but the cylindrical pipe, though it equally increases the velocity, yet it does not permit the vein to enlarge itself, and by thus confining it, the efflux is obstructed, and the quantity discharged in a given time is diminished. Accordingly, under the receiver of an air-pump, even in a moderate degree of exhaustion, there is no difference perceived between the velocities with which a fluid is discharged through a conical or cylindrical pipe.

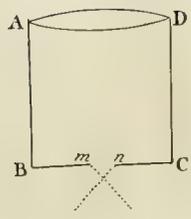


Fig. 1.

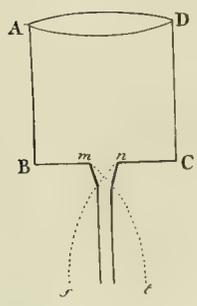


Fig. 2.

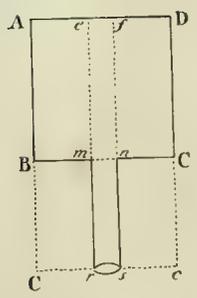


Fig. 3.



---

*A new METHOD of resolving CUBIC EQUATIONS.*

By THOMAS MEREDITH, *A. B. Trinity College, Dublin.*

---

THE roots of a cubic equation of this form,  $x^3 + 3c.x^2 + 3c^2.x + c^3 - a = 0$  which differs from a power only in its last term, can be found, by transposing,  $a$ , and extracting the cubic root on each side, provided,  $a$ , is not an impossible binomial.

Read June  
10th, 1797.

PROBLEM. To reduce any cubic equation to this form,  $x^3 + 3c.x^2 + 3c^2.x + c^3 - a = 0$ , that is, to reduce it to an equation, in which, the square of the co-efficient of the second term is triple the co-efficient of the third.

If the roots of a cubic equation,  $x^3 + px^2 + qx + r = 0$ , are increased or diminished by any quantity,  $p^2$  and  $3q$ , will be increased or diminished by an equal quantity, if multiplied, will be multiplied by an equal quantity, therefore their equality or inequality, not affected by those transformations.

$x =$

$$\begin{array}{rcl}
 & & x^3 + px^2 + qx + r = 0 \\
 & & \hline
 x^3 = & & y^3 + 3ay^2 + 3a^2y + a^3 \\
 px^2 = & & py^2 + 2pay + pa^2 \\
 qx = & & qy + qa \\
 r = & & r
 \end{array}$$

$p^2 = 9a^2 + 6ap + b^2$  and  $3q = 9a^2 + 6ap + 3q$  therefore  $p^2$  and  $3q$  increased by the same quantity, viz.  $9a^2 + 6ap$

$$x^3 + px^2 + qx + r = 0$$

$$x = \frac{y}{a} \quad y^3 + pay^2 + qa^2y + a^3r = 0$$

$p^2 = p^2 a^2$  and  $3q = 3q a^2$  therefore both multiplied by the same quantity, viz.  $a^2$ .

HENCE it appears that the problem cannot be effected by those transformations.

BUT the equation,  $x^3 + px^2 + qx + r = 0$  by transforming the roots into their reciprocals, and freeing the first term from a coefficient becomes,  $x^3 + qx^2 + prx + r^2 = 0$  therefore if in the proposed equation  $q^2 = 3pr$ , then by transforming the roots into their reciprocals, and freeing the first term from a co-efficient the equation will be reduced to the required form.

ANY cubic equation being proposed, there is a quantity, by which if the roots are increased (or diminished)  $q^2$  will become equal

equal  $3pr$ , the value of this quantity may be investigated by solving a quadratic equation.

Thus let the equation be,

$$x^3 + px^2 + qx + r = 0$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 x = \overline{y + e} \\
 y^3 + 3ey^2 + 3e^2y + e^3 \\
 \quad py^2 + 2pey + pe^2 \\
 \quad \quad qy + qc \\
 \quad \quad \quad + r \\
 \hline
 \quad \quad \quad + 6q \\
 \overline{3e^2 + 2pe + q^2} = 9e^4 + 12pe^3 + 6q \cdot e^2 + 4pqc + q^2 \\
 \quad \quad \quad + 4p^2 \\
 \hline
 3 \times \overline{e^3 + pe^2 + qe + r} \times \overline{3e + p} = 9e^4 + 12pe^3 + 9q \cdot e^2 + 9r \cdot e + 3pr \\
 \quad \quad \quad + 3p^2 \cdot e + 3pq \\
 \hline
 9e^4 + 12pe^3 + 6q \cdot e^2 + 4pqc + q^2 = 9e^4 + 12pe^3 + 9q \cdot e^2 + 9r \cdot e + 3pr \\
 \quad \quad \quad + 4p^2 \cdot e + 3p^2 \cdot e + 3pq \\
 \hline
 \quad \quad \quad p^2 \cdot e^2 + pq \cdot e + q^2 \\
 \quad \quad \quad \cdot e^2 \cdot e = 0 \\
 -3q \quad -9r \quad -3pr
 \end{array}$$

LET it be required to find the roots of this equation,

$x^3 + 6x^2 + 3x + 2 = 0$ . Substituting in the formula

$$\begin{array}{r}
 36 \quad + 18 \quad + 9 \\
 \cdot e^2 \quad \cdot e \quad = 0 \therefore 27e^2 = 27 \therefore e^2 = 1 \therefore e = 1. \\
 -9 \quad -18 \quad -36
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 x^3 + 6x^2 + 3x + 2 = 0 \\
 x^3 = \frac{y^3 + 3y^2 + 3y + 1}{y^3 + 3y^2 + 3y + 1} \\
 6x^2 = \frac{6y^2 + 12y + 6}{6y^2 + 12y + 6} \\
 3x = \frac{3y + 3}{3y + 3} \\
 2 = \frac{2}{2}
 \end{array}$$

$$y = \frac{1}{v} \quad y^3 + 9y^2 + 18y + 12 = 0$$

$$v = \frac{z}{12} \quad 12v^3 + 18v^2 + 9v + 1 = 0$$

$$z^3 + 18z^2 + 108z + 144 = 0$$

Extract the cubic root on each side }  $z^3 + 18z^2 + 108z + 216 = 72$

$$z + 6 = \sqrt[3]{72} \therefore z = -6 + 2\sqrt[3]{9}$$

$$v = \frac{-6 + 2\sqrt[3]{9}}{12} \therefore y = \frac{12}{-6 + 2\sqrt[3]{9}} \therefore x = \frac{12}{-6 + 2\sqrt[3]{9}} + 1$$

substituting then for  $2\sqrt[3]{9}$  its 3 values,  $2\sqrt[3]{9}$ ,  $-1 + \sqrt{-3} \times \sqrt[3]{9}$ ,  $-1 - \sqrt{-3} \times \sqrt[3]{9}$  the roots of the proposed equation will be

$$\frac{12}{-6 + 2\sqrt[3]{9}} + 1, \frac{12}{-6 - 1 + \sqrt{-3} \cdot \sqrt[3]{9}} + 1, \frac{12}{-6 - 1 - \sqrt{-3} \cdot \sqrt[3]{9}} + 1$$

BUT the roots of the given equation may be found after one transformation, for the roots of the final equation are expressed in the co-efficients of the first transformed equation, and the root

root of the first transformed is its absolute quantity divided by the root of the final equation.

LET the equation when its roots are increased by  $e$ , be

$$y = \frac{1}{v} \quad y^3 + py^2 + qy + r = 0$$

$$v = \frac{z}{r} \quad rv^3 + qv^2 + pv + 1 = 0$$

$$z^3 + qz^2 + rpz + r^2 = 0$$

$$z = -\frac{q}{3} + \sqrt[3]{\frac{q^3}{27} - r^2} \quad v = \frac{-\frac{q}{3} + \sqrt[3]{\frac{q^3}{27} - r^2}}{r} \quad \therefore y =$$

$$\frac{r}{-\frac{q}{3} + \sqrt[3]{\frac{q^3}{27} - r^2}}$$

WHEN the value of  $e$ , by which the roots are to be increased (or diminished) is impossible the coefficients of the transformed equation will be impossible binomials  $\therefore a = \frac{q^3}{27} - r^2$  an impossible binome (unless in particular cases the coeff. of the impossible part vanishes) hence it appears that  $a$ , and  $e$ , will be possible or impossible in the same cases.

\* Since the equation  $z^3 + qz^2 + rpz + r^2$  may be thus expressed

$$z^3 + 3 \cdot \frac{q}{3} z^2 + 3 \cdot \frac{q^2}{9} z + \frac{q^3}{27} = \frac{q^3}{27} - r^2.$$

IF the roots of a cubic equation are encreased by  $-\frac{p}{3}$  the second term will vanish, if by  $-\frac{p}{3} \mp \sqrt{\frac{p^2}{9} - \frac{q}{3}}$  the third term will vanish, therefore if  $p^3 = 3q$  the second and third terms may be exterminated together, therefore the equation will have two impossible roots; hence it appears that the equation of the required form has two impossible roots,\* consequently the value of  $e$ , by which the roots are to be encreased will be impossible when all the roots of the proposed equation are real  $\therefore a$ , whose cubic root must be computed, will be an impossible binomial, unless in the particular cases where the coefficient of the impossible part vanishes.

It remains to be proved that when the proposed equation has but one possible root, the value of  $e$ , by which the roots are to be encreased (or diminished) will be possible and consequently  $a$ ,

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{LET the roots be } \overline{-m + \sqrt{-n}}, \quad \overline{-m - \sqrt{-n}}, \quad \overline{-b} \\ p = \overline{2m + b}, \quad q = \overline{m^2 + n + 2bm}, \quad r = \overline{bm^2 + bn} \\ \begin{array}{r} p^2 \quad + pq \quad + q^2 \\ \cdot e^2 \quad \cdot e \quad = 0 \\ -3q \quad -9r \quad -3pr \end{array} \end{array}$$

$m^3$ .

\* That the equation of the required form has two impossible roots, appears also from this, that two of the cubic roots of  $a$ , are impossible.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 m^2 \cdot e^2 + 2m^3 \cdot e + m^4 \\
 - 2bm \quad - 4bm^2 \quad - 2bm^3 \\
 - 3n \quad + 2mn \quad + b^2 m^2 \\
 b^2 \quad + 2b^2 m \quad - 2bmn \\
 - 8bn \quad + 2nm^2 \\
 - 3b^2 n \\
 + n^2
 \end{array}$$

Call the coefficients  $\beta, \gamma, \delta,$

$$e = -\frac{\gamma}{2\beta} \mp \sqrt{\frac{\gamma^2}{4\beta^2} - \frac{\beta\delta}{\beta^2}}$$

therefore it is to be proved that  $\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \beta\delta$  is affirmative, and consequently the square root possible.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{\gamma^2}{4} &= \overline{m^3 - 2bm^2 + mn + b^2 m - 4bn}^2 = \\
 & m^6 - 4bm^5 + 2n \cdot m^4 - 12bn \cdot m^3 + 18b^2 n \cdot m^2 - 8bn^2 \cdot m + 16b^2 n^2 \\
 & + 6b^2 \quad - 4b^3 \quad + n^2 \quad - 8b^3 n \\
 & \quad \quad \quad + b^4
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \beta\delta &= \overline{m^4 - 2bm^3 + b^2 m^2 - 2bmn + 2nm^2 - 3b^2 n + n^2} \times \overline{m^2 - 2bm - 3n + b^2} = \\
 & m^6 - 4bm^5 + 6b^2 \cdot m^4 - 4b^3 \cdot m^3 - 5n^2 \cdot m^2 + 4bn^2 \cdot m + 10b^2 n^2 \\
 & - n \quad \quad \quad + b^4 \quad + 4b^3 n \quad - 3n^3 \\
 & \quad \quad \quad - 3b^2 n
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \beta\delta &= 3n \cdot m^4 - 12bn \cdot m^3 + 18b^2 n \cdot m^2 - 12bn^2 \cdot m + 6b^2 n^2 \\
 & \quad \quad \quad + 6n^2 \quad - 12b^3 n \quad + 3n^3 \\
 & \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad + 3b^4 n
 \end{aligned}$$

K 2 but

but this remainder may be resolved into those parts.

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{m^4 - 4bm^3 + 6b^2m^2 - 4b^3m + b^4} \times 3n &= \overline{m-b}^4 \cdot 3n \\ \overline{m^2 - 2bm + b^2} \times 6n^2 &= \overline{m-b}^2 \cdot 6n^2 \\ + 3n^3 &= 3n^3 \end{aligned}$$

$n$ , is affirmative, and  $\overline{m-b}^4$  and  $\overline{m-b}^2$  also affirmative therefore the remainder affirmative.

LET the roots be  $-m -m -b$

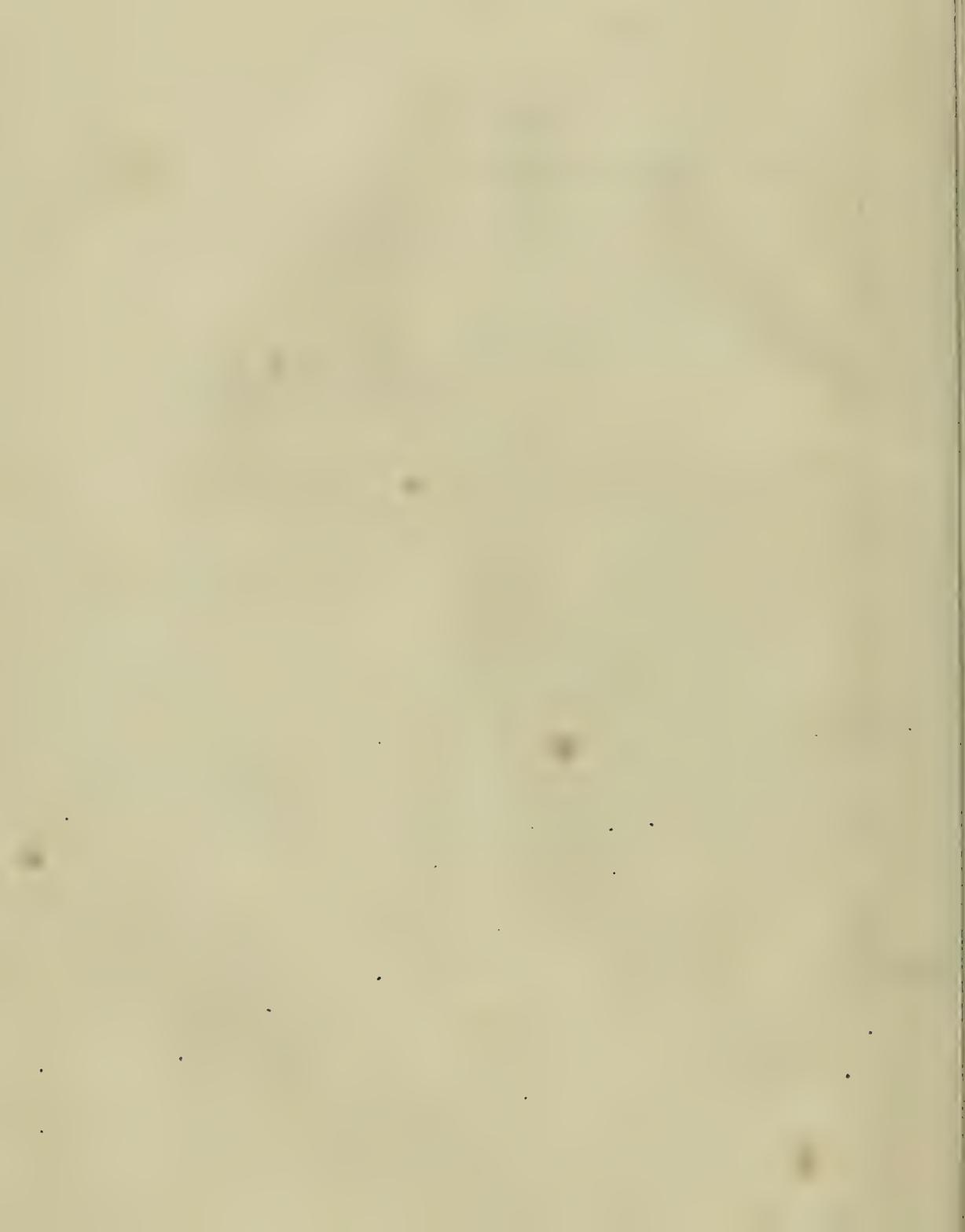
$$\begin{array}{r} m^2. \quad e^2 + m^2. \quad 2m. e + \quad m^2. \quad m^2 \\ - 2bm \quad - 2bm \quad - 2bm \quad = 0 \\ + b^2 \quad + b^2 \quad + b^2 \\ \hline e^2 + 2m. e + m^2 = 0 \\ e = -m \pm \sqrt{m^2 - m^2} \end{array}$$

therefore when two roots of the proposed equation are equal, the value  $e$ , by which the roots are to be increased will be one of the equal roots, therefore the two last terms of the transformed equation will vanish, therefore reducible to a simple equation, which will give the remaining root  $e.g. x^3 + 7x^2 + 16x + 12 = 0$

$$\begin{array}{r} 49 \cdot e^2 \quad + 112 \cdot e \quad + 256 \\ - 48 \quad - 108 \quad - 252 \end{array} = 0 \therefore e^2 + 4e + 4 = 0 \therefore e = -2 \pm \sqrt{4-4}$$

$$x^3 =$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 x^3 = y^3 - 6y^2 + 12y - 8 \\
 x = y + 2 \quad 7x^2 \qquad 7y^2 - 28y + 28 \\
 16x \qquad \qquad 16y - 32 \\
 12 \qquad \qquad \qquad + 12 \\
 \hline
 y^3 + y^2 \dots = 0 \\
 \therefore y = -1 \therefore x = -3, -2, -2.
 \end{array}$$



---

*On the FORCE of TESTIMONY in establishing FACTS contrary to ANALOGY. By the Rev. MATTHEW YOUNG, D. D. S, F. T. C. D. & M. R. I. A.*

---

Il n'est pas si glorieux a l'esprit de Geometrie de regner dans la Physique que dans les choses de Morale, si casuelles, si compliquées, si changeantes. Plus une matiere lui est opposé et rebelle, plus il a d'honneur a la dompter.

· FONTENELLE.

ARISTOTLE observes, that the chief characteristic of quantity is, that it is that by which any thing may be denominated *equal and unequal*. Præd. p. 34. Ed. Sylb. Every thing therefore is said to admit of quantity, which is capable of more and less. Hence quantities are reduced to two classes, those which consist of parts, and those which are estimated by degrees: accurately speaking, the former alone are quantities, the latter are so only metaphorically. “ Propter similitudinem dicuntur quantitates, quantitas perfectionis, quantitas virtutis; intensiois, valoris, & similibus. In his enim est similitudo quædam quantitatis, quæ in eo posita est, quod sicut quantitas molis dicit extensionem quandam partium

Read, Feb. 3d  
1798.

“ tium

“ tium extra partes, ita & diſtæ quantitates ſuo modo quandam  
 “ extenſionem partium habent. Smigl. p. 294.” This latter  
 ſpecies of quantity is therefore called “*Quantitas Intenſa & Virtutis*,”  
 Aldrich p. 43; for the eſſential perfections and virtues of things  
 are compoſed of different degrees, in the ſame manner as quantity,  
 properly ſo called, is compoſed of parts. Burgeſd. p. 21.  
 Quantities which conſiſts of parts are alone capable of meaſure,  
 and therefore of mathematical compariſon; while the others, though  
 they admit of more and leſs, yet not being meaſurable, cannot be  
 mathematically compared. Thus different areas, which conſiſt of  
 parts, are meaſurable; but pleaſure and pain, heat and cold, proba-  
 bility and improbability, virtue and vice, which are eſtimated by de-  
 grees, are not meaſurable. Crakanthorp therefore deſcribes quantity,  
 by ſaying, that “ it is an abſolute accident, by which things are  
 “ meaſured primarily and *per ſe*,” p. 81. Now to make quantities  
 which conſiſt of degrees, and therefore are not meaſurable, the  
 ſubject of mathematical compariſon, an arbitrary meaſure is  
 aſſigned, by referring them to ſome meaſurable quantity to which  
 they are related. Thus, in the graduation of the thermometer, an  
 arbitrary meaſure is eſta bliſhed for heat and cold, for the degrees  
 of heat are referred to the expanſion of the fluid contained in the  
 thermometer, which is meaſurable, and to which heat is related.  
 In the ſame manner, probability has no meaſure in itſelf; but an  
 arbitrary meaſure is aſſigned to it, by referring it to the ratio of  
 the number of chances by which the event may happen or fail;  
 and

and thus it becomes the subject of mathematical calculation, in the same manner as the degrees of heat.

THE ratio of those quantities which consist of parts, cannot always be accurately assigned; nevertheless, since the quantities are finite, they must have some finite, determinate ratio to each other. Thus the area of a circle to the circumscribed square cannot be accurately exhibited: in these cases we can, in general, proceed by continual approximations, and assign limits within which the true ratio must subsist.

IF there be two things, one of which is greater or less than the other, they are quantities of the same species: thus when a cannon ball is said to be greater than an orange, the abstract magnitudes of both are quantities of the same species.

IF two things be of the same species, and one of them can be represented by an exponent of a given kind, the other is in its nature capable of being expressed by an exponent of the same kind. Thus if the area of a square be represented by a given right line, the area of the inscribed circle is capable of being represented by another right line, though no mathematician has yet been able to shew what that line is, by any geometrical construction.

IF the velocity of a ray of light incident on a piece of crystal be expressed by a given number, there is a number which will also express its velocity within the crystal.

THE *active, efficient causes* of events are thus enumerated in the Ethics of Aristotle, "the several causes appear to be nature, necessity, and chance, and besides these, mind or intellect, and "whatever operates by or through man." L. 3. c. 3. Chance therefore is an active, efficient cause; but it is also *an accidental cause*, "ad causam per accidens revocatur fortuna et casus," Burgesd. Chance therefore is an efficient, accidental cause of an event.

THE probability of an event, according to De Moivre and Simpson, is greater or less according to the number of chances by which it may happen, compared with the whole number of chances by which it may either happen or fail.

As, supposing it were required to express the probability of throwing either an ace or duce at the first throw with a single die; then there being in all 6 different chances or ways that the die may fall, and only 2 of them for the ace or duce to come upward, the probability of the happening of one of these will be  $\frac{2}{6}$  or  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

WHEREFORE if we constitute a fraction, whereof the numerator shall be the number of chances whereby an event may happen, and the denominator the number of chances whereby it may either happen or fail, that fraction will be a proper exponent of the probability of happening.

FOR the same reason, the probability of its failing will be equal to the number of chances for its failing, divided by the sum of the number of chances of happening and failing together.

THE probability therefore either of the happening or failing of an event is always expressed by a proper fraction.

IF the number of chances of happening be = 0, that is, if the event be impossible, the numerator, and therefore the fraction will be = 0; 0 therefore denotes impossibility.

IF the number of chances of failing be = 0, that is, if the event be certain, the numerator will be equal to the denominator, and the fraction = 1; unity therefore expresses certainty.

PROBABILITY therefore extends, as Mr. Locke observes, from certainty to impossibility.

WHEN the chances for the happening of an event are equal to the chances of its failing, the fraction, expressing the probability, is =  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which is the mean between impossibility and certainty.

ONE event therefore is said to be more probable than another when its probability is expressed by a greater fraction; though, in the common acceptation of the word, that only is said to be probable, whose probability exceeds half certainty; for if the proba-

bility be equal to half certainty, it is called *doubtful*; and if the probability be less than half certainty it is said to be *improbable*.

SINCE the chances for happening or failing are equal to the whole number of chances, the probabilities of the happening and failing of the event are together = 1, that is, equal to certainty.

THEREFORE the probability of happening is equal to the difference between certainty and the probability of failing; and the probability of failing, equal to the difference between certainty and the probability of happening.

FROM what has been said it follows, that the probability that a witness tells truth, in a given instance, will be expressed by a fraction whose numerator is the number of chances for his telling truth, and the denominator the sum of the number of chances for his telling truth, and for his telling falsehood together.

IN like manner, the probability that an argument is true, is to be estimated by the ratio of the number of chances for its truth to the number of chances for its truth and falsehood together.

IT is true, that in neither of these latter cases can we, in general, determine the actual number of chances; nevertheless in all cases where a person perceives the probability of an event, he must at the same time perceive, that there must be some finite, determinate

determinate ratio between the chances for its happening and failing, though he cannot assign that ratio; for if there were no finite ratio, either the number of chances for its happening must be infinitely greater, or infinitely less than the chances for its failing; in the former case, the event would appear certain, in the latter impossible, therefore probable in neither.

It may perhaps be objected, that if we cannot determine the actual number of chances, all consideration of the manner of expressing mathematically the probability of events is nugatory. But it is by no means so; because though we cannot determine the exact degree of credit, which we ought to give to each witness, yet we can determine according to what law our belief ought to vary in the case of concurring witnesses, each of equal credibility. Things that are quite unknown, says Hartley, have often fixed relations to one another, and sometimes relations to things known; and as, in Algebra, it is impossible to express the relation of the unknown quantity to other quantities known or unknown, 'till it has a symbol assigned to it, of the same kind with those that denote the others; so in philosophy, we must give names to unknown quantities, qualities, causes, &c. not in order to rest in them, as the Aristotelians did, but to have a fixed expression, under which to treasure up all that can be known of the unknown cause, &c. in the imagination, and memory; or in writing, for future enquirers. Vol: I. p. 348.

WE can also from these principles shew why after a certain number of witnesses have attested a fact, any farther evidence is superfluous.

THESE principles likewise, as Dr. Waring observes, may be applied to the investigation of the probability of the truth of the decision by any number of voters, and many other cases, the probability of each voter voting truly being supposed given. But, as he also observes, it is impossible to determine the knowledge, integrity, and various influences which actuate each person, and consequently to determine the probability of their voting truly.

BUT though we cannot determine the actual probability, yet since the voters are to be supposed of equal integrity, knowledge, &c. we can determine the relative probabilities of the truth of the decisions by different majorities; and on these principles Mons. Condorcet has enquired into the laws according to which the majorities, which decide questions in deliberative assemblies, ought to be regulated.

THUS suppose the enacting of a new law were proposed to a deliberative assembly, such a majority should be required as would give a very great probability of the justice of their decision; for it is much better that no law should be enacted than a bad one. A majority of more than one single voice seems also requisite in some questions of a civil nature, as for instance in long continued  
possession

possession; for though length of possession should not supersede right, yet considerable regard should be paid to it, not only for the sake of the public tranquillity, but likewise because in the progress of time, there, in many cases, arises a greater difficulty of producing the original titles of property. So that perhaps it would be wise to increase the majority, requisite to decide the question, according to the duration of the possession. On the other hand, all questions which require immediate determination, should be decided even by the least possible majority.

It follows therefore, that although we cannot actually assign the fraction which expresses the credibility of a given witness, yet our reasonings on testimony will be rendered more clear, determinate, and extensive by this notation. And accordingly Dr. Waring, after he lays down the principles for determining the probabilities of events observes that they may be applied to human testimony. See his Essay on the Principles of Human Knowledge, § 17.

THAT probability may justly be expressed by a fraction, certainty being denoted by unity, and impossibility by a cypher, will likewise appear from the following considerations:

IF upon the happening of an event, says De Moivre, I be entitled to a sum of money, my expectation of obtaining that sum has a determinate value before the happening of the event.

If a person therefore tells me, that an event has happened, by which I am to receive a sum of money, my expectation of receiving that sum has a determinate value, before I certainly know whether that event has actually happened or not.

In all cases, the expectation of obtaining any sum is estimated by multiplying the value of the sum expected by the fraction which represents the probability of obtaining it. Thus if my probability of obtaining £100 be  $\frac{3}{5}$ , my expectation will be  $= \frac{3}{5} \times £100 = £60$ .

THEREFORE it necessarily follows, that the probability of obtaining the sum is equal to the value of the expectation, divided by the value of the thing expected. And since the expectation is necessarily determinate, so likewise is the probability. Now my expectation, derived from the report of the witness, must be either equal to, greater, or less than the expectation derived from an equal chance; the probability will therefore be either equal to, greater, or less than an equal chance; therefore the probability in the former case is homogeneous with the probability in the latter; but the latter is capable of being expressed fractionally, therefore so also is the former.

SUPPOSE a person of good character tells me, that an event has happened by which I am to receive £100; there will hence arise an expectation in my mind, which must be of some determinate

terminate

terminate value: for there is a sum less than £100, for which I would sell my chance, otherwise I must consider the report of the witness as absolutely certain; also, that there is a sum for which I would not sell my chance, is likewise evident, for if not, I must have no reliance whatsoever on the witness. We can therefore assign limits, within which the measure of my expectation subsists; and therefore there must be some intermediate, determinate sum, which is the measure of my expectation. Let this expectation be  $= \frac{1}{n} \times £100$ ; then  $\frac{1}{n} \times \frac{£100}{100} = \frac{1}{n}$  expresses the probability that the witness tells truth; or rather is the measure of my belief in his veracity.

THIS expectation is to be resolved, as Hume and Waring observe, into the constitution of our nature; the Supreme Being having impressed on our minds a faculty for the source of all our knowledge respecting existence, namely, a necessary or impulsive belief of the future from the past, viz. that what has, for the time past of our lives, been joined together or constantly succeeded each other, will for the future be joined together, or be found in the same order to succeed each other. So that having observed, that in certain circumstances men tell truth, there arises, by the constitution of our nature, or as some hold, by association, an expectation, that, in like circumstances, other men will likewise tell truth.

BUT the expectation, in the same circumstances of an event, will be different according to the constitution of the expectant; for, according to his antecedent experience, knowledge, prejudices, and passions, the arguments for or against the probability of the event will appear more or less numerous, more or less cogent; so that in given circumstances of an expected event, or of a proposed argument, the apparent probability will very much depend on the constitution of the individual, which therefore must be considered as a principal element in the computation.

IN like manner, in the course of nature, we conclude, by experience, from things past to the future; and when the analogy is properly instituted, the events seldom or never differ; the more the preceding qualities are which agree, the greater on that account is the probability that the events will be the same: and from greater experience we gradually conclude a greater degree of probability, though, in general, we cannot assign a reason for it. Deinde nec illud quenquam latere potest, says Bernouilli, quod ad judicandum hoc modo (nempe empirico) de quopiam eventu, non sufficiat sumpsisse unum alterumque experimentum, sed quod magna experimentorum requiratur copia; quando & stupidissimus quisque, *nescio quo naturæ instinctu, per se & nullâ præviâ institutione (quod sanè mirabile est)* compertum habet, quo plures ejusmodi captæ fuerint observationes, eò minus a scopo aberrandi periculum fore. *Ars Conjectandi*, pag. 225.

From

From having observed, that iron has floated ten thousand times on quicksilver, there arises an expectation, that it will likewise float on it in the next trial; but this expectation is not certainty. It does not follow, says Hartley, that because a thing has happened a thousand or ten thousand times, that it never has failed, nor ever can fail. Vol. II. p. 142.

THE sources therefore of probability are of two species; the first comprehends those probabilities, which are derived from considering the number of causes, which may influence the truth of the proposition: the other is founded solely on experience, from which we conclude, that the future will be like the past; at least when we are assured, that the same causes, which produced the past, still exist and are efficient. Thus, first, let us suppose, that 30,000 slips of paper are contained in a wheel, of which 10,000 are black, and 20,000 are white; and that it is required to determine what are the odds, that I shall at random draw a white paper. In this case, from the nature of things we perceive, that the number of chances for drawing a white paper is 20,000, and the whole number of chances is 30,000, therefore the probability of drawing a white paper is  $\frac{20,000}{30,000}$  or  $\frac{2}{3}$  of certainty; and the probability of drawing a black paper is  $\frac{1}{3}$  of certainty. But suppose that I am ignorant of the contents of the wheel, and know only in general, that it contains several white

M 2

and

and several black papers, in this case if it be required to determine the probability of drawing a white paper, we must proceed by trials, that is, we are to draw out a paper and observe its colour, then replacing it, we are to draw out a second, which is to be replaced likewise, then a third, a fourth, and so on. It is clear, says Diderot, that the first drawn paper, being white, gives but a very low degree of probability that the number of the white exceeds that of the black; a second white one being drawn would encrease this probability, a third would augment it. At length, if a great number of white papers should be drawn out, without interruption, we would conclude that they were all white; and that with so much the more probability as we should have drawn out more papers. But if, of the three first slips of paper, two should appear to be white and one black, we would infer, that there was some low degree of probability, that there was twice as many white papers as black. If of the six first drawn papers, four should be white and two black, this probability would encrease; and it would encrease so much the more in proportion, as the number of trials should continually confirm the same proportion of the white papers to the black.

THIS manner of determining, probably, the ratio of the chances for the happening of an event to those of its failing, is applicable to every thing which is contingent in nature.

It may be asked, says Diderot, whether this probability, admitting of infinite increase by a series of repeated experiments, can  
arrive

arrive at length at certainty; or whether these increments are so limited, that diminishing gradually, they can at length produce only a determinate degree of probability.

M. BERNOULLI has answered this question in his Treatise De Arte Conjectandi, Part the Fourth. He there shews, that the probability which arises from repeated experiments, encreases continually in such a manner, as to approach without limit towards certainty. His calculation shews us, provided the question relates only to a particular case, how many times an experiment must be repeated in order to arrive at an assigned degree of probability. Thus in the case of a wheel which contains an unknown number of white and black slips of paper, suppose it were required to determine the ratio of the number of the white to the black; M. Bernouilli finds, that in order that it may be a thousand times more probable, that there are two black papers for three white, rather than any other ratio, it would be necessary to make 25,550 experiments; and in order that it might be 10,000 times more probable, it would be necessary to make 31,258 trials; and in order that it should be 100,000 times more probable, 36,966 trials would be requisite; and so on ad infinitum, continually adding 5,708 experiments, according as the probability encreases in a decuple proportion. So that the number of experiments is the logarithm of the degree of probability produced. And since in high numbers the  
logarithms

logarithms encrease nearly in the same proportion with the absolute numbers, it follows, that the probability that a future event will happen in the same manner as in previous trials, will be nearly proportional to the number of these previous experiments.

By this it is demonstrable, that the experience of the past is a principle of probability for the future; and that the more frequently we have experienced an event to happen, the greater reason have we to expect, that it will happen in the next trial. Now since in order that we should have a given degree of probability for the events happening in a particular way, a certain number of experiments is requisite, it follows conversely, that a given number of experiments will produce some determinate degree of probability. This probability, we may perceive, depends merely on the number of experiments; so that, this number being the same, the degree of probability will be the same whatever be the specific nature of the event.

HENCE therefore, since the inference which we make with respect to the mechanical phænomena of nature, as well as with respect to the veracity of human testimony, are both equally derived from experience of the past; if the testimony be of such a nature as has never deceived us, the probabilities in both cases will bear to each other some determinate ratio, which, however ignorant we may be of the principles of the calculation, depends  
on

on the number of trials which we have respectively made with respect to them.

It is true that Mr. Price, in his *Essay on Miracles*, p. 391, seems to think, that our expectation of the future from the past, is not to be resolved into the constitution of our nature, but to *knowledge*; and this knowledge he seems to think is *intuitive*. “If,” says he, “out of a wheel, the particular contents of which I am ignorant of, I should draw a white paper a hundred times together, I should *see* that it was *probable*, that it had more white papers than black, and therefore should expect to draw a white paper the next trial.” But here Mr. Price seems, unknowingly, to maintain the principle which he controverts; for we perceive the truth of axioms intuitively, either by the constitution of our nature, or by association which is resolvable into it; and since we perceive the probability of propositions respecting existence, as he asserts, in the same manner, it follows that we must perceive this probability likewise, either by the constitution of our nature, or by an association which is resolvable into it. In fact, all probable propositions must be so either because they are the conclusions of syllogisms, one of whose premises at least is probable, or because they are primitive probable propositions. That there must be such primitive, probable propositions, is evident, when we consider that if a proposition is probable only because it is deduced from premises, one of which at least is probable, then this premise must likewise be probable

for

for the same reason; and thus there would be a process ad infinitum, which is absurd. These primitive probable propositions are those only which are the inferences we make of future events from the past. That these inferences are not certain is admitted; that they are also primitive inferences is manifest, because there is no medium by which the inference is made out. There are therefore original and primitive probable propositions, in the same manner as there are original and primitive certain propositions, which are called axioms. But to ascribe the former to *intuitive knowledge* seems an abuse of language, intuition having been universally confined to the perception of axiomatical truths.

I KNOW it has also been maintained by some Metaphysicians, that testimony does not derive its evidence from experience; but that it has a natural and original influence on belief, antecedent to experience. Let us then proceed to examine the arguments by which they endeavour to establish this position.

FIRST, it is to be remarked, says Mr. Campbell, that the earliest assent, which is given to testimony by children, and which is previous to all experience, is in fact the most unlimited; that by a gradual experience of mankind, it is gradually contracted, and reduced to narrower bounds. To say therefore, that our *diffidence* in testimony is the result of experience, is more philosophical, because

because more consonant to truth, than to say, that our *faith* in testimony has this foundation. In reply to this arguing, let us consider the progress of the human mind; the first part of our education consists in lessons of caution against danger; take care of this fire, says the affectionate nurse, it will burn you; of that knife, it will cut you; if you fall, you will be bruised, &c. These cautions are daily and hourly verified by experience; the child puts its hand towards the candle or the fire, and it is soon warned by pain to withdraw it; and so in other cases. Our earliest assent therefore is the most unlimited, because derived from an experience that has never failed to confirm the truth of the witness. Soon however this uniform veracity of the witness begins to fail; the parent gives medicine to the sick child; in the next instance; artifice is used to induce him to take the bitter draught; it is said to be sweet and pleasant to the taste, the child is deceived and drinks. Here begins distrust; distrust therefore and confidence have both the same origin, to wit experience: nor can any metaphysician produce an instance, in which belief in testimony has preceded all experience.

2dly, DR. REID is of opinion, that there is an instinctive principle in the human mind to speak truth; and that there is another instinctive principle, the counterpart of the former, which he calls the principle of credulity, or a disposition to confide in the veracity of others, and to believe what they tell us.

THAT such a principle exists in our own minds, can be determined only by our consciousness of it; that it resides in others can be discovered only by their words and actions, that is, by experience.

IN confirmation of what is here advanced, I shall transcribe the more conclusive argument of Dr. Priestley.

THAT any man, says Dr. Priestley, should imagine, that a peculiar instinctive principle was necessary to explain our giving credit to the relations of others, appears to me, who have been used to see things in a different light, very extraordinary; and yet this doctrine is advanced by Dr. Reid, and adopted by Dr. Beattie. But really what our author says in favour of it, is hardly deserving the slightest notice.

“ IF credulity,” says he, “ were the effect of reasoning and  
 “ experience, it must grow up and gather strength in the same  
 “ proportion as reason and experience do. But if it is the gift  
 “ of nature, it will be strongest in childhood, and limited and re-  
 “ strained by experience; and the most superficial view of human  
 “ life shews, that this last is really the case, and not the first.”

THIS reasoning, continues Dr. Priestley, is exceedingly fallacious. It is a long time before a child hears any thing but truth, and therefore it can *expect* nothing else. The contrary would be  
 absolutely

absolutely miraculous. Falshood is *a new circumstance*, which he likewise comes to expect, in proportion as he has been taught by experience to expect it. What evidence can we possibly have of any thing being necessarily connected with experience, and derived from it, besides its never being prior to it, always consequent upon it, and exactly in proportion to it?—Priestley's Examination, &c p. 82.

3dly, Mr. Price argues, that experience is not the ground of the regard we pay to human testimony, for were it so, this regard would be in proportion to the number of instances, in which we have found, that it has given us right information, compared with those in which it has deceived us. But this is by no means the truth. One action, says he, or one conversation with a man may convince us of his integrity, and induce us to believe in his testimony, though we had never, in a single instance, experienced his veracity. His manner of telling the story, its being corroborated by other testimony, and various particulars in the nature and circumstances of it, may satisfy us, that it must be true. See his Essay on Miracles, page 399.

BUT is not all this confidence the result of experience? Why should the *manner* of telling a story induce us to believe it, unless we had previously learned by experience, that this *manner* was an indication of veracity. 2dly, In like manner, the *circumstances* of a story induce us to believe it, because we have found by experience, that these circumstances discover the integrity or skill

of the witness. 3dly, Concurrent testimony is not justly introduced into this argument by Mr. Price, because the foundation of the evidence of discrete testimony must be ascertained, before we can proceed to the estimation of concurrent testimony ; and also, more particularly, because the greater strength of concurrent testimony is equally admitted both by those who deny the dependence of the regard we pay to testimony on experience, and those who assert it. 4thly, In our experience of a course of nature, our conviction is not always in proportion to the number of experiments *in a given instance*, though it is in proportion to the whole number of experiments on which our belief is founded : thus if a new metal be discovered which is specifically heavier than lead, we conclude from that single experiment that it will sink in water, with a confidence as great as that lead itself, on which we have made so many experiments, will sink in water. And the reason of this is, because we transfer to this particular instance the sum of our experiments on other substances specifically heavier than water, which have always been observed to sink in it. And in this way it is, that the regard we pay to the report of a witness, is not always in proportion to the number of instances in which we have found that *he* has told truth, namely because we apply to him the sum of all those indications of veracity, which in previous instances we have observed in others.

4thly, Mr. PRICE observes, that we feel in ourselves that a regard to truth is one principle in human nature ; and we know, that there must be such a principle in every reasonable being.

BUT

BUT how do we know, that there must be such a principle in every reasonable being?—This implies, that other reasonable beings are like us; and that they are so is to be discovered only by experience. When by experience we have discovered, that in similar cases they act in the same manner that we do ourselves, we then infer, that they have the same tendencies, the same passions, the same regard to truth that we ourselves have. So that this inference is precisely of the same nature with that, which we make respecting the phænomena of nature. We have found that a piece of lead sinks in water; another piece of metal occurs, which is found by experience or observation to resemble lead; whence we infer, that it likewise will sink in water. So that our inference in this case is founded on that constitution of our nature, by which we have a confidence in the future from our experience of the past: and our confidence in testimony has no other origin.

HAVING now shewn, that our belief in a course of nature and in human testimony is equally derived from experience, that the degree of probability is proportional to the number of previous experiments when they are very numerous, and that any given degree of probability is justly expressed by a fraction which denotes the value of our expectation; it follows, that these probabilities derived from our experience respecting any species of natural phænomena, and the veracity of human testimony are homogeneous quantities; and therefore may be justly compared with each other.

BUT the conviction produced by testimony is capable of being carried much higher than the conviction produced by other experience; and the reason is this, because there may be concurrent testimonies with respect to the truth of the same individual fact, whereas there can be no concurrent experiments with respect to an individual experiment. There may indeed be analogous experiments, in the same manner as there may be analogous testimonies; but in a course of nature there is but one continued series of events, whereas in testimony, since the same event may be observed by different witnesses, their concurrence is capable of producing a conviction more cogent than any which is derived from any other species of events in the course of nature. In material phenomena, the probability of an expected event depends solely on analogous experiments, which have been made previous to the event; and this probability admits of indefinite increase from the unlimited increase of the number of these precedent experiments. The credibility of a witness arises likewise from our experience of the veracity of previous witnesses, and admits of unlimited increase, according to their number; and the law of its increase is, of course, the same with that derived from physical events. There is however another source of the increase of testimony, which is likewise unlimited, derived from the number of concurrent witnesses, and its increase on this account follows a law different from the former. The evidence of testimony therefore admitting of an unlimited increase on two different accounts, and the probability of the happening of any specific

specific event admitting only of one of them, the former is capable of indefinitely surpassing the latter.

IN order to prove this, we must consider the law which the evidence of concurring witnesses follows, according to the number of the witnesses.

LET there be two dies, of the same kind, in each of which the number of white faces is  $m$ , each also having but one black face; and suppose, that these dies being thrown together, it be required to determine, what is the proportion of the number of chances that two white faces will turn up to the number of chances that two black faces will turn up together. The number of combinations of two white faces is the square of  $m$ ; and the number of combinations of black faces is unity. Therefore the odds that two white faces will turn up rather than two black faces, is as  $m^2$  to 1. The cases where a black and a white face turn up together are excluded by the nature of the question, because the witnesses are supposed to be concurrent, that is, that the faces of the dies are of the same colour. In like manner, if there be three dies of the same kind as before, the odds that three white faces will turn up together rather than three black faces, will be  $m^3$  to 1; and so on, the index of  $m$  being always equal to the number of dies.

Now if the number of chances that any witnesses respectively tell truth, to the number of chances of their telling falsehood be as  $m$  to 1; the odds that they tell truth rather than falsehood, on supposition.

position that they are concurrent, will be determined in the same manner, that is, will be as that power of the number of chances of their telling truth, whose index is the number of witnesses, to unity.

THE series of antecedents whose common consequent is unity, which express the ratio of the probability of the truth and falshood of the concurring reporters, being the successive powers of a given number greater than unity, encrease in geometrical progression, and therefore will at length exceed any number however great. And if concurring reporters be all of equal credibility, their number may be so far encreased as to produce a probability greater than any that can be assigned.

FOR let any proposed degree of probability be  $= \frac{a}{a+1}$ ; and let the probability that a given witness tells truth be expressed by the fraction  $\frac{b}{b+1}$ ,  $b$  being less than  $a$ ; take such a power  $b^n$  of  $b$  as that it shall exceed  $a$ , and let  $n$  be the number of witnesses, then will the probability of the veracity of the concurrent witnesses be expressed by the fraction  $\frac{b^n}{b^n+1}$ , which is greater than the fraction  $\frac{a}{a+1}$ ; because unity, the given difference of the numerators and denominators bears a less proportion to the greater quantity  $b^n$ , and therefore

therefore the quantities  $b^n$  and  $b^n + 1$  are more nearly equal than the numerator and denominator of the fraction  $\frac{a}{a+1}$ .

IT is manifest, that where the credibility of each witness is very great, a very few witnesses will be sufficient to overcome the probability derived from the nature of the fact. Thus suppose the latter probability =  $\frac{6560}{6561}$ ; and let us suppose that each witness tells truth only nine times for once that he tells falsehood; that is, let the probability of the truth of his report be equal only to  $\frac{9}{10}$ ; then four such concurring witnesses will be sufficient to produce belief.

AFTER a certain number of concurring witnesses have given their testimony in confirmation of the truth of a fact, any farther increase of their number is superfluous; because the difference between unity and the fraction expressing the probability, which is the result of their concurrent testimony, is indefinitely little; and all that an indefinite increase of the number of witnesses could do, would be to diminish that indefinitely little defect.

YET that probability, in cases of testimony, admits of an unlimited increase, is evident; because the limit of probability is certainty, but the denominator of the fraction, which expresses probability, always exceeds the numerator by unity; therefore the

fraction can never be equal to unity; that is, no finite number of concurrent reporters can produce absolute certainty.

By this unlimited encrease is to be understood the actual, not sensible probability; for the indefinitely little defect from certainty is capable of mathematical computation, as well as the greatest quantity, though it be imperceptible by the human mind. We are therefore justified in concluding, that the evidence of human testimony effectually attains its maximum, because it arrives at such a degree, as that any further increase of it is imperceptible. And the like takes place in extension; suppose a yard to be increased by the hundred thousandth part of an inch, and by half that quantity, and by the  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{1}{4}$  &c. ad infinitum; the increment of this line would be imperceptible, and yet the line would never attain its maximum.

If the chances for the truth and falshood of the report of each of any concurrent witnesses be equal, no number whatever of such witnesses can render an event probable, by their testimony. Because the number of chances of their coincidence in falshood encreases in the same proportion with the number of chances for their telling truth. Let their number =  $n$ , since the probability that each witness tells truth is =  $\frac{1}{2}$ , the measure of the probability of the concurrent witnesses will be =  $\frac{n}{2^n} = \frac{1}{2}$ .

If it be improbable that each witness tells truth, that is, if the number of chances that each tells falshood, be to the number  
of

of chances of his telling truth, in any ratio greater than the ratio of equality, the greater the number of concurrent witnesses, the less will be the probability of the truth of their report; because the greater will be the number of their combinations in false report in proportion to the number of their coincidences in truth. Thus if there be three witnesses, each of whose credibility is measured by  $\frac{1}{5}$ , that is, if there be one chance only for the veracity, and four chances for the falsehood of each, then will the improbability of the truth of their report be measured by  $\frac{1}{5^3}$ .

THIS conclusion, as Mons. Condorcet observes, leads us to a very important remark, which shews how unfit numerous popular assemblies are for deliberation; for since in such assemblies, when we consider the ignorance and prejudices of the voters, we must estimate the probability that each will vote right at less than an even chance, it follows, that the more numerous the assembly, the greater will be the probability that their decisions will be false. And hence we perceive, what political evils must follow from the determinations of an ignorant democracy. But in a well informed and impartial assembly, the more numerous the voters, the greater will be the probability of the rectitude of their decisions.

HENCE, by the way we may remark, that Dr. Halley's mode of computing the probability of the report of concurrent witnesses is erroneous. According to him, the calculation is to be made in

following manner; if the first witness gives  $\frac{a}{a+c}$  of certainty, and there is wanting of it  $\frac{c}{a+c}$ , the second attester will add  $\frac{a}{a+c}$  of that  $\frac{c}{a+c}$ ; and consequently leave wanting only  $\frac{c}{a+c}$  of that  $\frac{a}{a+c} = \frac{c^2}{a+c}$ . And in like manner, the third attester adds his  $\frac{a}{a+c}$  of that  $\frac{c^2}{a+c}$ , and leaves wanting only  $\frac{c^3}{a+c}$ , &c.

HENCE, he observes, it follows, that if a single witness should be only so far credible as to give me the half of full certainty; a second of the same credibility, joined with the first, would give me  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths, a third  $\frac{7}{8}$ ths, &c. which appears to be false; for we have shewn above, that no number of such reporters could produce an assurance greater than that of an even chance, for the truth or falshood of the fact.

THE fallacy of his argument lies in this, that he supposes all the individual concurrent witnesses to produce unequal degrees of assurance, which is evidently a false position; since they are all of equal credibility and equally concurrent, and therefore contribute equally in producing our assurance.

DR. WARING, whose solution is essentially the same with Halley's, says, if there be two different arguments (or witnesses) entirely independent of each other, in support of a fact, whose probabilities  
let

let be  $\frac{p}{a}$  and  $\frac{q}{a}$ ; then will the probability in support of the fact, resulting from both arguments (or witnesses) be  $1 - \frac{(a-p)(a-q)}{a^2}$ : for if the probabilities in support of it are respectively  $\frac{p}{a}$  and  $\frac{q}{a}$ , then will the respective probabilities of its failing be  $1 - \frac{p}{a} = \frac{a-p}{a}$ , and  $1 - \frac{q}{a} = \frac{a-q}{a}$ ; and consequently the probability of failing from both will be  $\frac{a-p}{a} \times \frac{a-q}{a}$ ; whence the probability of the fact resulting from both will be  $1 - \frac{a-p}{a} \times \frac{a-q}{a}$ .

IN this argument there is one step, which appears inadmissible; it is assumed, that if the probability of failing from both, or rather of both failing, be  $= \frac{a-p}{a} \times \frac{a-q}{a}$ , then  $1 - \frac{a-p}{a} \times \frac{a-q}{a} =$  the probability of happening from both, which does not appear to be true; because  $1 - \frac{a-p}{a} \times \frac{a-q}{a}$  is equal to the probability of both happening, together with the probability of one happening and the other failing. Thus if there be an even chance for both,  $\frac{a-p}{a} = \frac{a-q}{a} = \frac{2-1}{2} = \frac{1}{2}$ ; then  $\frac{1}{4} =$  the probability that both will fail; also  $\frac{1}{4} =$  the probability that both will happen, and  $\frac{2}{4} =$  the probability that one will happen and the other fail; therefore  $1 - \frac{1}{4} = \frac{1}{4} + \frac{2}{4} =$  the sum of the probabilities that both will happen, and

and that one will happen and the other fail. This mode of calculation adopted by Dr. Waring, however it may hold in joint annuities, where the desired end is equally answered, whether one or all of the lives attain the proposed period, will not equally apply to the conjoint probability of arguments, or concurring witnesses, where the evidence fails either when the arguments are all false, or are opposed to each other.

IF the witnesses that attest a fact, or the voters that decide on a question, contradict each other, and it be required to determine what is the resulting probability of the truth of the fact or of the decision upon the whole, we are to proceed thus: first compute the odds that the affirmative witnesses are right, or the ratio of the number of chances of their being right to the number of chances of their being in error; proceed in the same manner with the negative witnesses; then the product of the number of chances that the affirmative witnesses are right, into the number of chances that the negative witnesses are mistaken, will be the number of chances for the truth of the fact; and the product of the number of chances that the affirmative witnesses are mistaken, into the number of chances that the negative witnesses are right, will be the number of chances for the falshood of the fact; and consequently the probability of the truth of the fact resulting upon the whole, will be equal to the former product divided by the sum of the two products. For example, let there be seven voters, of which let four be affirmative and three negative; and let the  
 chance

chance that each votes rightly be the ratio of  $a$  to  $b$ , then the ratio of  $a^4$  to  $b^4$  will be the odds that the affirmative voters are right; and the ratio of  $a^3$  to  $b^3$  will be the odds that the negative voters are right; and the ratio of  $a^4 b^3$  to  $b^4 a^3$ , or  $a$  to  $b$ , will be odds resulting that the affirmative voters are right.

IF there were eight voters, the lowest majority must be five and three; and the odds that the affirmative voters were right would be  $a^5$  to  $b^5$ ; and the odds that the negative voters were right would be  $a^3$  to  $b^3$ ; and the resulting odds that the question was justly decided would be  $a^5 b^3$  to  $a^3 b^5$  or  $a^2$  to  $b^2$ .

IN general therefore it appears, that the odds for the truth of the decision, will be that power of the odds that each person votes justly, whose index is the difference between the number of affirmative and negative voters.

AND hence we may correct the error of those who imagine, that the probability, *cæteris paribus*, is the same, if the proportion of the number of affirmative witnesses to the number of negative witnesses be the same; whereas the probability is to be estimated by the difference of these numbers.

WE have already remarked, that in the enacting of a new law, we ought to have at least that probability for the expediency of the law, below which a person cannot act without imprudence. As the manner of determining this degree of probability is extremely

trremely ingenious, I cannot avoid mentioning it. The object to be attained is equivalent to this, that in the enacting of a law, the risk of error should not be greater than what we disregard, even where our own life is in question. Buffon and Bernouilli have endeavoured to estimate the value of this risk, but the following method adopted by Condorcet, seems to be the best. It is observed, that from the age of thirty-seven years to forty-seven, and from eighteen to thirty-three, the risk men run of dying by accident or diseases of shorter duration than a week, increases continually in nearly a regular manner; and it is also observed, that a man of thirty-three years is not more apprehensive of such kind of death than a man of eighteen, nor a man of forty-seven than a man of thirty-seven years; the difference of risk therefore in these cases is disregarded: now, from the tables of mortality, it appears, that, in the first period, the difference of risk is  $= \frac{1}{301115}$ , and in the second  $= \frac{1}{144788}$ ; let us then take the latter, which is the greater, as the limit of that risk which may be disregarded, and consequently  $\frac{1}{4} \frac{4}{4} \frac{7}{7} \frac{6}{8}$  will be the limit of the assurance, which we ought to have in the enacting of a new law.

If we suppose that the odds that each legislator votes justly, is ten to one, then will a majority of six be requisite to give the assurance required; which in an assembly of three hundred is only a majority of one in fifty.

THESE principles, which we have laid down above, may be likewise applied, as is manifest, to determine the probability of the decisions in courts of appeal; where the same question is successively tried before different tribunals.

AND here I cannot avoid observing, that Dr. Waring's method of determining the resulting probability, where different arguments are contradictory, is erroneous. Let P, says he, be = the probability resulting from the arguments in support of the fact, and Q = the probability resulting from all the arguments against the fact; then the probability of all the arguments for the fact will be P—Q, if P be greater than Q; or against it = Q—P, if Q be greater than P. See Principles of Human Knowledge, § 10. Now, according to these principles, if two witnesses of equal veracity should contradict each other, the difference between the probabilities for and against the fact would be = 0, that is, the fact would be impossible; which evidently cannot be a true inference. But in reality, in this case, there would be an equal chance for the truth and falshood of the fact; for let the odds that each witness tells truth be the ratio of *a* to *b*, then the odds resulting that the fact is true, will be the ratio of *a b* to *b a*, and the resulting probability =

$$\frac{ab}{ab + ab} = \frac{1}{2}.$$

AGAIN, if against a proposition which is absolutely certain, there should occur an argument for the truth of which there was an

even chance; the probability resulting upon the whole, according to Dr. Waring, would be no more than an even chance, for  $1 - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2}$ ; which is manifestly a false inference. In fact, since the odds that the proposition is true are infinite, or as 1 to 0, the resulting odds must always be as some finite number to c, that is, infinite, that is, the proposition will still be certain.

I HAVE here mentioned some circumstances relative to the nature of the evidence resulting from concurring and contradictory reporters, not tending directly, it is true, to the establishment of the point I proposed to myself, but nearly connected with it; my principal, and I may almost say, my sole object being to shew, that the evidence of testimony can overcome any degree of improbability however great, which can be derived from the nature of the fact.

OUR expectation that a physical event, in the course of nature, will happen in a particular manner, is founded on previous experience; which experience may be both personal and derived; that is our expectation may be deduced both from our own actual experience, and the reports of others vouching their experience, of the like events in similar cases. Since this expectation must necessarily be of some determinate value, depending in some  
manner

manner on the number of experiments either actually made by ourselves or reported by others, we will suppose it =  $\frac{e}{e+1}$ . This argument is founded on an analogy which has never deceived us, and is called, by Mr. Hume, a proof. On the other hand, there is a direct and positive testimony of a single witness, that the contradictory of this event did actually happen; and this is such a testimony as both personal and derived experience assures us has never deceived; the probability of the truth of this testimony we will call  $\frac{t}{t+1}$ ; this argument Mr. Hume likewise calls a proof, and he supposes, that it is equal to the former, that is,  $\frac{t}{t+1} = \frac{e}{e+1}$ . This however is a mere hypothesis; for they are both probable inferences only, deduced from experience; but it is by no means shewn, that the number of experiments made in both cases are the same, or the circumstances exactly parallel;  $t$  therefore may be either equal to, or greater, or less than  $e$ , in any assigned proportion. The evidence of a single witness is to be compared with that probability of an event in physical phœnomena, which is derived from a series of similar experiments only; because the veracity of human testimony constitutes one species of events in the course of nature, in the same manner as the sinking of lead in water, or the dissolution of gold in aqua regia; and therefore is deduced, in the same manner as any other specific

P 2 phœnomenon,

phœnomenon, from experience, and appears to arise, in the same manner, from an established law. This veracity therefore is confirmed by the analogy of other phœnomena, in the same manner as any given species of physical phœnomena; inasmuch as these other phœnomena contribute to establish the general principle, that *all things* are conducted according to established laws. If now we consider the numerous experiments we make every day on the veracity of human testimony in certain circumstances, so that our analogy in this case is founded on an indefinitely greater number of instances than in any other species of events in the course of nature, we may perceive, how the evidence even of a single witness may be so circumstanced, as to establish an individual physical phœnomenon, however contradictory it may appear to our previous experience of similar facts. Let us however suppose, that the evidence of the single witness is less than the evidence of experience in any assigned proportion, or that  $t$  is less than  $e$  in the proportion of 1 to  $m$ ; then  $mt = e$ , and  $\frac{e}{e+1} = \frac{mt}{mt+1}$ . Take now such a power  $t^n$  of  $t$ , as that it shall be greater than  $mt$ , and  $\frac{t^n}{t^n+1}$  will be greater than  $\frac{e}{e+1}$ ; that is, if  $n$  be the number of witnesses, each of whose veracity is  $= \frac{t}{t+1}$ , their concurrent testimony will be sufficient to overcome the probability  $\frac{e}{e+1}$  derived from the nature of the fact. Hence  
therefore

therefore it follows, that the evidence of testimony can approach indefinitely near to certainty; and can at length exceed the evidence of any inference, however cogent, which can possibly be deduced from personal experience, or from personal and derived experience conjointly.

It is to be observed, however, that the calculation here stated, applies only to the testimony of different witnesses, who simply give their evidence as to the truth or falshood of a proposed fact; or of witnesses each of whom has an opportunity of knowing what testimony the others have given. This, without doubt, is to take the force of concurrent testimony at the greatest disadvantage; nevertheless, even in this case we find, that it has no limit. But there are other cases in which the least number of concurrent witnesses, let the degree of their veracity be however small, can afford a probability which shall exceed any given degree of probability however great; namely, where the witnesses have had no means of knowing each others testimony, and the fact is attended with contingent circumstances, which make a part of their deposition: because the chances of their not concurring in these circumstances, may exceed any given chance. In these cases we observe, that even witnesses who have been observed to tell falshood oftener than truth, may yet produce belief; because here the probability of the truth of their report is not derived from the chances of their coinciding, abstractedly, in truth or falshood, but from the chances of their coinciding in circumstances contingent in their nature, and which have no apparent connection with each other. As for instance, if each witness

should declare, that a celestial phenomenon, even such as we had never seen, had appeared in a certain region of the heavens, on a certain day, hour, and second; had run over a particular tract, and lastly disappeared with circumstances peculiar and minutely detailed; we must perceive, that our belief would not be founded on an enquiry into the characters of the witnesses, but solely into the chances of their concurrence in these contingent circumstances.

---

*On the NUMBER of the PRIMITIVE COLORIFIC RAYS in SOLAR LIGHT. By the Rev. MATTHEW YOUNG, D. D. S. F. T. C. D. & M. R. I. A.*

---

THE opinion that there are but three primitive colours has been maintained by M. du Fay, and after him by Father Castell. See Montucla, Vol. I. p. 630.; but they and all others who hold the same doctrine, defend it merely on the principles of a painter, who shews how with these three colours on his pallet, he can compound all others; for with red and yellow he can form an orange colour; with blue and yellow he forms green; and with blue and red he forms indigo and violet; and thus having compounded the seven prismatic colours, it is manifest that all other colours, with their different gradations, can be formed from them likewise. But this *pharmaceutical* argument is by no means sufficient to satisfy us as to the real composition of solar light.

Read April  
7th, 1798<sup>a</sup>

“ LIGHT, in refracting, is decomposed into seven rays, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet. It has been  
“ supposed,”

“supposed,” say Fourcroy, “that three of these colours, the red, yellow and blue, were simple; and that the other four were formed each of its two neighbours; that is, the orange from the red and yellow, the green from the yellow and blue, the indigo from the blue and violet, and the violet from the red and indigo. But this supposition has never been proved.” See his *Philosophy of Chem.* ch. 1. § 3. Besides that this is a mere hypothesis, unsupported by any fact, as Fourcroy observes, we remark, that it is in itself inadequate; 1<sup>st</sup>, because in the solar spectrum, the red and indigo are not *neighbouring* colours but are almost at the greatest possible distance from each other. 2<sup>dly</sup>, According to this hypothesis, indigo is composed of blue and violet; but violet is composed of red and indigo; indigo therefore is composed of red, blue and indigo, that is, indigo itself is one of its own essential ingredients, which is absurd.

THE experiments of the prism seem to establish, in a very clear manner, the existence of seven original and uncompounded colours; and though green, for instance, may be compounded of blue and yellow, yet it does not directly follow from thence, that it always is so actually compounded. Accordingly Newton tells us, that green may be exhibited in two different ways, either by primitive, green-making rays, which are simple and not resolvable by any reflection or refraction into different rays; or by a composition of blue and yellow rays, which are differently refrangible, and which therefore after their union, may again be separated

rated by refraction, and exhibit their proper colours of blue and yellow.

ON this doctrine of the two-fold generation of green, we may in the first place remark, that the antient, received axiom “Deus “nil agit frustra” ought not to be too hastily abandoned, as it must appear to be, if this doctrine be maintained: for if green may be produced by blue and yellow, then blue and yellow being already existent, green is a consequence; and therefore peculiar rays formed for the production of green are superfluous. Though I acknowledge, that this maxim is not so cogent or self-evident, as to preclude all objection, yet since the general observation of nature seems to shew, that this waste of power or multiplicity of means is not adopted by the Supreme Artist, it certainly seems justly entitled to our attention, at least so far as this, that we should be careful in shewing, that we are led to these different causes of the same effect, by a legitimate and cautious analysis.

IN defence of the doctrine of three primitive colours only, F. Castelli contents himself with saying, that the colours of the prism are immaterial, accidental, artificial, and therefore unworthy the regard of a philosopher; whereas the colours of painters are substantial, natural, palpable. From them, of consequence, the theory of chromatics should be deduced; but they

tell us, that there are but three parent colours, which give birth to all others.

IN reply to this we need only observe, that Sir I. Newton has proved, that the colours of natural bodies depend on the colorific qualities of the rays of light; and therefore that our theory of colours must be derived from an enquiry into the constitution of solar light, for according to that constitution the colours of bodies will vary: and he farther shews, that if solar light consisted of but one sort of rays, all bodies in the world would be of the same colour. However true therefore F. Castelli's theory may be, the manner in which he deduces it from phænomena is unquestionably false.

I shall therefore proceed to enquire scrupulously into the composition of the solar spectrum, from which, without doubt, the true doctrine of the origin of colours is to be derived.

IF the solar light consisted of seven primitive, homogeneal coloured rays, and that these homogeneal rays were equally refrangible, the spectrum would consist of seven circles of different colours, since the homogeneal rays of each colour would paint a circular image of the sun. But it is manifest, that seven circles could not compose an oblong spectrum, with rectilineal sides. Therefore the rays of the same denomination of colour must be differently refrangible. Which is also made still farther evident

evident by observation of the spectrum, since in it we perceive, that the prismatic colours are diffused over spaces, which are, on the sides, terminated by right lines, and therefore the centers of the circles of the same denomination of colour are diffused over lines equal to these segments of the rectilinear sides of the spectrum. Newton has shewn, prop. 4. B. 1. Optics, how to separate from one another the heterogeneous rays of compound light, by diminishing the breadth of the spectrum, its length remaining unchanged; and when the length of the spectrum is to its breadth, as 72 to 1, the light of the image is seventy-one times less compound than the sun's direct light. In the middle of a black paper he made a round hole, about a fifth or a sixth part of an inch in diameter, upon which he caused this spectrum so to fall, that some part of the light might pass through the hole of the paper; this transmitted part of the light he refracted with a prism placed behind the paper, and letting the light fall perpendicularly upon a white paper, he found that the spectrum formed by it was perfectly circular. Hence, therefore, it follows, that the equally refrangible rays occupy a space on the rectilinear sides of the spectrum equal at least to the fifth or sixth part of an inch; that is, the rays of the same colour are differently refrangible.

THE different quantity of the homogeneous rays of different colours will not account for the different spaces they occupy in the spectrum; for this difference in quantity would affect only the intensity of the colour, not the magnitude of the space which it

would occupy. All the red light therefore is not homogeneous; but consists of rays of innumerable, different degrees of refrangibility; and so of the other colours.

Now since the rays which are of the same denomination of colour are differently refrangible, they will either form oblong spectrums detached from each other; or they will in part lap over, and fall on each other. The former position is manifestly false: therefore the original prismatic colours will partly lap over and fall on each other, and therefore necessarily generate the intermediate colours. And so Sir I. Newton observes, where he says, that the original, prismatic colours will not be disturbed by the intermixture of the conterminous rays, which are intermixed together. This overlapping however, which Newton speaks of, arises only from the sun's having a sensible diameter, and does not necessarily imply an equal refrangibility in any differently coloured rays. If there be but three original prismatic colours, red, yellow and blue, and that the red and yellow lap over, so as that there shall be a certain space in the sides of the spectrum equally occupied by yellow and red circles, then will these circles by their intermixture compound an orange colour; and this colour as to refrangibility will be homogeneous, because the coincident rays of different colours are equally refrangible. In like manner green may be compounded by the mixture of blue and yellow circles, equally refrangible. Now this is simple, and conformable to the other phenomena of the spectrum; for if rays of  
the

the same denomination of colour be differently refrangible, it is not unreasonable to suppose, that rays of a different denomination of colour may be equally refrangible; and therefore since the red rays are unequally refrangible, and likewise the yellow, there is nothing incongruous in supposing that some of the less refrangible of the yellow may be equally refrangible with some of the more refrangible of the red; and if so, they will consequently be intermixed with them: and the same may be said of the green. This hypothesis likewise receives considerable strength from this consideration, that the orange, green, indigo and violet occupy those places which they ought to do, in case there were but three primitive colours, red, yellow and blue: thus the orange lies between the red and yellow, because it is formed by some of the extreme rays of red and yellow, which are equally refrangible; in like manner the green lies between the blue and yellow, because it is formed by the mixture of blue and yellow. The indigo and violet must also occupy the extreme part of the spectrum, where the most refrangible red and blue rays are united, and gradually becoming more and more dilute, fade away, and at length entirely vanish. But if the orange, green, indigo and violet be primitive colours, there is no apparent reason why they should have had such degrees of refrangibility assigned them, as that they should occupy the places they do, rather than any other.

MOREOVER, if these three colours red, yellow and blue be the primitive colours, they cannot themselves be generated; and accordingly

cordingly we find, that yellow cannot be generated by the mixture of the adjacent prismatic colours, orange and green; and the reason of this is evident, because orange is compounded of red and yellow; and green is compounded of yellow and blue; but red and blue compose purple; which added to the yellow will generate a new compound colour, viz. a sickly green, differing manifestly from yellow, the colour which ought to result according to the analogy of the other primitive colours, in which the extremes, by their mixture, generate that which is intermediate. In the same manner, blue cannot be generated by the mixture of green and indigo, because green is composed of yellow and blue, and indigo of blue and violet; therefore the resulting colour is composed of blue, yellow and violet; but yellow and violet do not compose blue, therefore neither will blue, yellow and violet compose a blue colour. Now if orange and green be primitive colours, in the same manner as red, yellow and blue, we can assign no reason why blue should not be generated by the mixture of the adjacent colours, as well as green and orange. But it is a received principle, that an hypothesis should solve all the phenomena; of the two hypotheses therefore, namely, that there are seven primitive colours, differently refrangible; or that there are but three, some of which, of each species, are equally refrangible; the latter alone solves all the phenomena of the solar spectrum, and therefore is to be preferred.

If it be said, that those rays which are equally refrangible must excite the same sensation on the retina, because they must  
have

have the same momentum; it is replied, 1<sup>st</sup>, That it has not yet been proved, that the sensation of different colours depends on the different momentum of the rays. 2<sup>dly</sup>, The rays may have different momentums, and yet be equally refrangible; for since refraction is supposed to depend on the attractive force of the denser medium, we must suppose it analogous to the attractive force of gravity, which is proportional to the quantity of matter; and therefore the greater or less quantity of matter in a particle of light would produce no alteration in its refraction. Neither can the different refrangibility depend on the different velocity of the rays; because the difference of refrangibility of the red and violet rays is much greater in flint glass than in crown glass; and this would require a proportionably greater difference in the original velocities, which cannot be. And this same argument holds equally against the former hypothesis, that the difference of refrangibility depends on the different magnitude or density of the particles of light. 3<sup>dly</sup>, Refraction seems to arise from a species of elective attraction, since different mediums which act on the mean rays equally, act on the extreme rays unequally: hence rays of the same quantity of matter and velocity, and therefore of the same momentum, may be diversely refracted; and rays of different momentums equally refracted.

NOR is it to be wondered at that the rays of light should be differently refrangible, independent of any regard to their momentum, when we consider, that the different coloured rays appear

pear to be combined with combustible bodies, with different degrees of attractive force. For in combustion we find, that different bodies are disposed to part with different rays with greater facility; but when the combustion is sufficiently rapid, they part with all the different coloured rays together, and the flame is therefore white; and this is what is called a white heat. Dr. Fordyce in the Phil. Transf. for 1776, tells us, that when the heated substances are colourless, they first emit a red light; then a red mixed with yellow, and lastly, with a great degree of heat, a pure white. All this is wonderfully conformable to the refraction of light by transparent substances, which refract and therefore attract the red light less, and consequently in combustion part with it more easily. On the other hand I know it is generally believed, that the light in combustion proceeds from the air, but this circumstance of the different colour of the light in different cases, seems to overturn this opinion; for if vital air were oxygen dissolved in caloric and light, then the oxygen being absorbed by the burning body, the light extricated would in all cases be of the same nature; the greater or less rapidity of the combustion would only produce an extrication of a greater or less quantity of light, but could not produce any variation in its nature, it being necessarily the same in all cases, to wit, that in which vital air is dissolved. But the truth or falshood of this reasoning will not affect the validity of the position, that the refrangibility of the rays of light cannot depend on the different magnitude, density or velocity of the particles.

BUT

BUT though speculation seems thus to render it probable, that there are but three parent colours; our theory must ever remain unsatisfactory, unless it receives the sanction of direct experiment. In this however there is no small difficulty; for since the rays of light which compose any given individual point of the colours of orange, green, violet, and indigo are equally refrangible, they will be also equally reflexible; and therefore cannot be separated either by refraction or reflection, so as to exhibit the different coloured rays of which they are composed. It seems therefore, that the only way remaining, by which we can experimentally ascertain the composition of these colours, if they be indeed compound, is transmission. For since transparent coloured bodies are such merely by their letting pass through them either solely, or more copiously, rays of a certain colour, and intercepting all others, such transparent bodies, applied to compound colours, will ascertain that composition, by extinguishing, in a great measure, all rays except such as are so adapted to its conformation, as to pass through it, and give it its peculiar denomination of colour.

IN order to try the truth of the hypothesis of seven colours by this test, I looked through a blue glass at the red end of the spectrum: now we are to consider, that if that part of the spectrum was composed of red rays, and none other, the only effect of the blue glass would either be a total or partial suffocation of the red rays; and therefore that part of the spectrum, when looked at

through the glass, would either totally disappear, or become a faint and diluted red. But, on experiment it appeared of a purple colour. The purple in this case could not be a primitive and original colour, as is manifest, because it did not proceed from the purple part of the spectrum; we must therefore conclude, that it was a compound colour. But purple, when compound, is made up of blue and red, therefore it follows, that some blue rays did actually exist in the red part of the spectrum; which combined with the few, straggling red rays which penetrated the blue glass, composed that purple colour, which the red extremity of the spectrum assumed, when viewed by the light transmitted through the blue medium.

To try, on the other hand, whether any red rays lay hid amongst the blue, I proceeded in the same manner, and looking at the bluest part of the spectrum through a red glass, it appeared of a purple colour; some red rays therefore are equally refrangible with the blue; and if the red extends as far as the blue, there is no reason why we may not suppose that it extends somewhat farther, so as to compound, with a diluted blue, the extreme colours of the spectrum, indigo and violet.

BUT it may be said, that if blue rays existed amongst the red, that part of the spectrum could not appear so extremely brilliant as it really does; but would put on a purplish appearance in the spectrum itself, even to the naked eye. In answer to this objection

we

we may observe, that the most intense and vivid, natural red bodies do, in fact, reflect a very great proportion of blue rays, because they appear of a strong blue colour when placed in the blue part of the spectrum; and therefore they reflect just as many when the direct, white solar light falls on them, in which all that blue is involved; though by the predominance of the red rays, they appear of that colour, without any visible tincture of blue.

IN order to determine whether the purple appearance of the red extremity of the spectrum, when viewed through a blue glass, was caused by any of the white solar light, which might perhaps be reflected from the air, or surrounding objects to the spectrum, and thus throw on that part such a quantity of blue as might produce a sensible effect; I caused the middle and most intense part of the red to pass through a hole in a blackened paper, and then fall on an optical screen; by which I was sure that I had as pure and uncompounded a red as could be desired; which also underwent the usual test of purity by subsequent refraction, without any change in the form of the spectrum; I then looked at the body which was illuminated with this red, through the same blue glass, and the effect was the same as before.

To try this doctrine of three parent colours still farther, I considered, that if the orange were really compounded of the red and yellow rays, then by looking at the orange through a red glass,

the orange would in a great measure vanish, and the red would appear to extend much farther than in the original spectrum; because the yellow rays being considerably obstructed, the red would become more predominant; and that part of the spectrum, which before appeared orange, in consequence of a certain mixture of yellow and red, would now, by the failure of so considerable a part of the yellow, lose its orange appearance, and put on that of red: and, on experiment, I found the case to be so really in fact; for while an assistant looked at the spectrum through the red glass, I moved an obstacle from the red towards the other end of the spectrum, desiring him to stop me, when the obstacle should arrive at the confines of red and orange; but when he did so, the obstacle had attained the middle of the orange, or rather had passed beyond it. Now if the orange were really a primitive colour, I should suppose, that when looked at through the red glass, it would either appear diluted, without any change of dimensions; or that if the weak part of the orange, next the red, should vanish, by the obstruction of the glass, a dark interval would appear between the orange and the red; in neither case can we account for the apparent extension of the red into the region of the orange; nor by any other hypothesis, as appears to me, than that some of the red rays are equally refrangible with some of the orange.

THERE is another argument derived from the ocular spectra of Dr. Darwin, which still further corroborates the doctrine of three primogenial

primogénial colours. Place a piece of coloured silk, about an inch in diameter, on a sheet of white paper, about half a yard from your eyes; look steadily upon it for a minute; then remove your eyes upon another part of the white paper, and a spectrum will be seen of the form of the silk thus inspected, but of a different colour, thus

Red silk	produced a green spectrum,
Green	- red,
Orange	- blue,
Blue	- orange,
Yellow	- violet,
Violet	- yellow.

THE reason of these phenomena is very ingeniously assigned by Dr. Darwin; he says, that the retina being excited into a violent and long continued action by the red rays, in the first experiment, at length is so fatigued as to become insensible to them; but that it still remains sensible, that is, liable to be excited into action by any other colours at the same time; and therefore the spectrum assumes a green appearance, because if all the red rays be taken out of the solar light, the remaining rays will compose green. See Phil. Trans. Vol. LXXVI. Conversely, a green object produces a red ocular spectrum. Now we may observe, that if all the green rays be taken out of the solar spectrum of seven colours, the remaining colours will not compound red. If indeed green be not a primitive colour, but a composition of blue and yellow, then

will

will the eye, in looking on a green object, be at once affected by blue and yellow rays; and therefore become insensible to them both; and consequently the spectrum will appear red. But if green be a primitive, original colour, generated by its own peculiar green-making rays, the eye in contemplating a green object, will become insensible only to the green rays; and therefore the other six prismatic colours, which are specifically different from the green, ought to be sensible, and produce their proper compound effect; but this would not be the sensation of red. In like manner, if the object be yellow, the eye will at length become insensible to the yellow-making rays, and the spectrum will be violet. Now since on the hypothesis of seven original colours, the orange and green are primitive, though the eye be rendered insensible to the yellow rays, it will not be so to the orange and green, which therefore, together with the red, blue, violet and indigo will produce their compound effect; but the colour resulting from this joint action is not violet, which nevertheless is the colour of the ocular spectrum. On the other hand, if there be but three primitive colours, red, yellow and blue, when the eye is insensible to the yellow-making rays, the spectrum must necessarily be violet, which is the colour that results from the mixture of red and blue. If it be objected, that the eye is not only insensible to the unmixed yellow rays, but likewise to the yellow of the orange and the green, then it is admitted that orange and green are compound colours. Besides, since the colour which would result from the mixture of red, orange, green,

blue,

blue, indigo and violet is not yellow, the eye ought not to be insensible to this colour; and consequently, since by the exemption of the yellow rays from the white solar light, that colour does not result, but a distinct purple, it follows, that the orange and green are not primitive colours inherent in solar light.

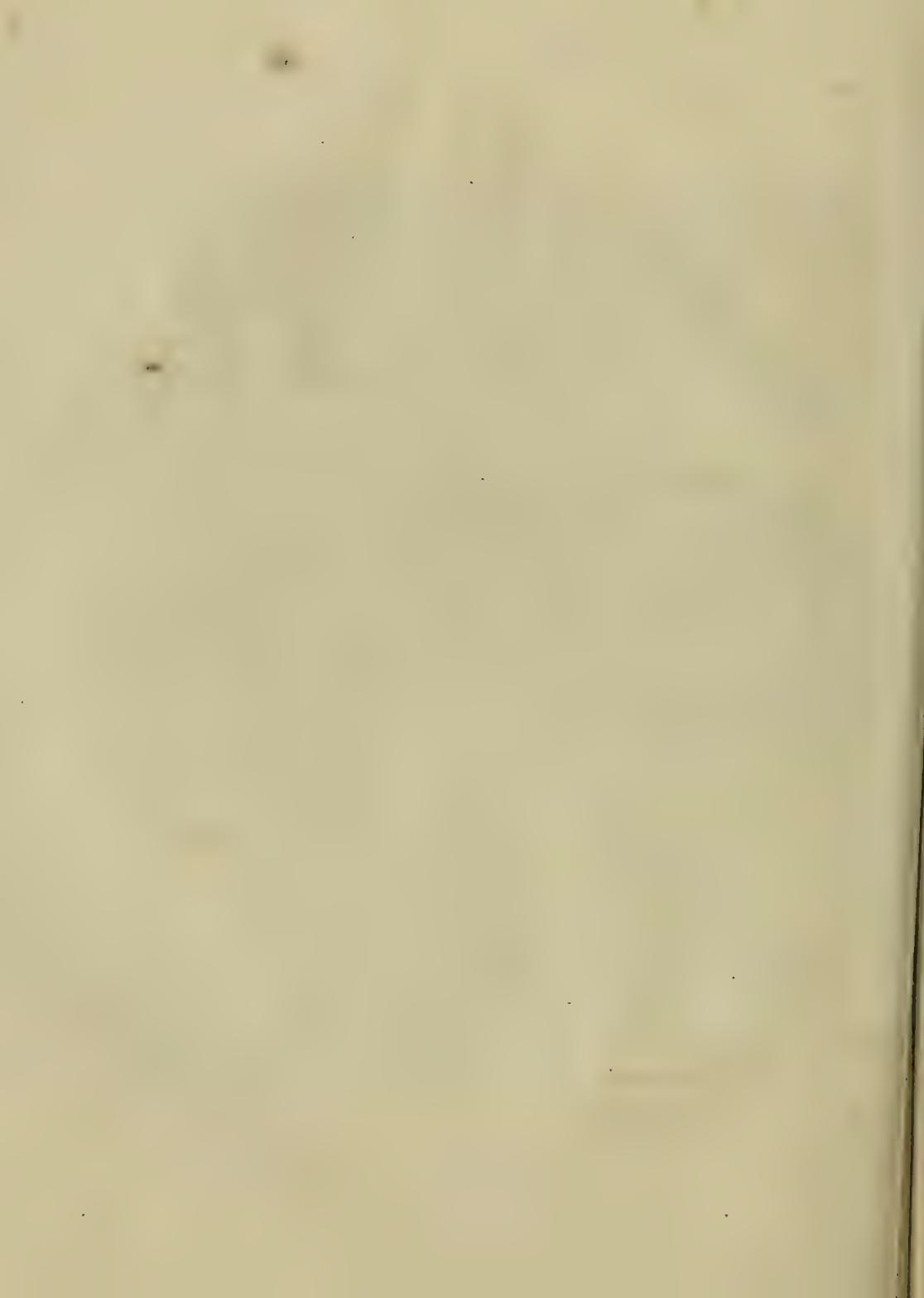
It remains now only for us to shew, that the three colours of red, yellow and blue are adequate to the solution of all the phenomena of chromatics. But in order to shew this, few words will be sufficient, for having seen, that the seven prismatic colours can be generated by these three, it follows that all others can be generated from them, as Sir I. Newton has proved at large. However I think it will not be superfluous to observe, that white may be directly produced by these three colours, without the previous generation of the other four prismatic colours, in the same manner as it is usually generated with seven. "I could never yet," says Newton, "by mixing only two primary colours, produce a perfect white. Whether it may be composed of a mixture of three, taken at equal distances in the circumference, I do not know." Now to shew that white may be thus generated, let an annulus of about four inches diameter be divided into three parts by lines tending towards the centre, and let these three divisions be respectively painted red, yellow and blue, in proportions to be ascertained by trial; then if the annulus be turned swiftly round its centre, it will appear white. That white may be generated by the mixture of only the three colours;

colours red, yellow and blue might also appear from the rule which Newton himself has given us, for determining the colour of the compound which results from the mixture of any primary colours, the quantity and quality of each being given.

THE rule is this, the circumference of a circle is distinguished into seven arches proportional to the seven musical intervals in an octave, that is, proportional to the numbers 45, 27, 48, 60, 60, 40, 80: the first part is to represent a red colour, the second orange, the third yellow, the fourth green, the fifth blue, the sixth indigo, and the seventh violet. These are to be considered to be all the colours of uncompounded light gradually passing into one another, as they do when made by prisms, the circumference representing the whole series of colours from one end of the sun's coloured image to the other. Round the centers of gravity of these arches let circles proportional to the number of rays of each colour in the given mixture be described. Find the common centre of gravity of all these circles, and if this common centre of gravity coincide with the centre of the circle, Newton says that the compound will be white. Join therefore the centers of gravity of the blue and yellow circles, and from the centre of the red circle draw a right line through the centre of the principal circle; from the construction it will cut the line which joins the centers of the blue and yellow circles; if therefore the number of the blue and yellow rays be to each other inversely as their distances from the point where the line which joins their centers is cut by the line drawn from the  
 centre

centre of the red circle; and if the number of red rays be to the sum of the yellow and blue rays inversely as the distances of the centre of the red circle, and the common centre of the yellow and blue from the centre of the principal circle, the common centre of gravity of the red, blue and yellow circles will coincide with the centre of the principal circle, and therefore the resulting compound will be white.

BUT it is manifest that this construction cannot be relied on, because the quantities of the rays of any given colour in solar light, do not appear to be proportional to the spaces which they occupy in the rectilinear sides of the spectrum. Thus it is known that the yellow making rays are predominant in solar light, yet the space they occupy in the spectrum is to the space occupied either by green or blue as four to five, and to the space occupied by the violet only as three to five.



---

OBSERVATIONS *on the* THEORY of ELECTRIC ATTRAC-  
TION *and* REPULSION. *By the Rev.* GEORGE MILLER,  
F. T. C. D.

---

**B**EFORE that the theory of a single electric fluid was proposed, no difficulty occurred in the explanation of the attractions and repulsions observed to arise from electricity. If we admit that there are two distinct electric fluids, each of which strongly attracts the other, but consists of particles mutually repulsive; it becomes easy to account for the attraction subsisting between bodies in different states of electricity, and the repulsion between those in the same. But when Dr. Franklin\*, observing that a man, standing upon a non-conductor, could not electrify himself, but that he could electrify another person also standing upon a non-conductor, was induced to regard the operation of exciting electricity only as a transfer of one and the same fluid from one body to another; it was found to be difficult to reconcile to the new theory the mutual repulsion of bodies in that state which is, according to this theory,

Read Jan. 5th,  
1799.

§ 2 . . . . . denominated

\* Dr. Priestley's History of Electricity, p. 161.

denominated negative electricity. Doctor Franklin\* acknowledged that he could not assign a satisfactory reason for it; and Doctor Priestley † has proposed it, as one of the queries remaining to be solved for completing the science of electricity. Many attempts have been made to obviate this apparent objection to the simple theory of a single fluid; but the difficulty seems still to be as great as it was in the time of Franklin.

‡ ÆPINUS has applied a very elaborate system of mathematical reasoning to the solution of electrical phænomena, and has adopted as the basis of his theory, the same opinion which Franklin had entertained concerning the nature of the electric fluid; but he has combined with this opinion other principles so inadmissible, that his reasonings cannot be regarded as just explanations of the phænomena. He has assumed, apparently without any other reason than its importance to his conclusions, that the particles of all other substances repel each other. His system must therefore be considered, not as a physical solution agreeable to the known laws of natural operations, but merely as an ingenious exercise of mathematical ability.

M. DE LUC, who rejected the solutions of Æpinus has endeavoured to supply the deficiency. § Having remarked that the  
divergence

\* Dr. Priestley's History of Electricity, p. 165. † Ibid. p. 492.

‡ Journal de Physique, Dec. 1787. § Journal de Physique, Juin 1790.

divergence of the balls of an electrometer, included in the receiver of an air-pump, is continually diminished during the progress of exhaustion; he considers it as proved, that the cause of all electrical movements, whether of attraction or of repulsion, is the action of the air. This principle he applies in the following manner. When two bodies are in similar states of electricity, either positive or negative, they will conspire to modify, either by giving or receiving the electric fluid, the state of the intermediate air, whilst that of the exterior air is only modified by either of them singly; and therefore the state of the exterior air will differ more from that of the electrified bodies, than the state of the intermediate air. In this case he contends that a repulsion must take place, because each body must move towards that part of the surrounding medium, whose electrical state is most different from its own. On the other hand, when bodies are in different states of electricity, they will mutually counteract the changes, which they might separately produce in the state of the intermediate air; but each will operate on the exterior air without any compensation. In this case the state of the intermediate air will continue to differ from that of each body as much as at the first instant, whilst the state of the exterior air is separately modified by each body according to its respective state of electricity. The two bodies therefore, moving towards that part of the surrounding medium, whose electrical state is most different from their own, will at the same time move towards each other.

**THIS**

THIS theory very ingeniously avoids the difficulty of explaining the case of electrical repulsion, by resolving it into an attraction towards the surrounding medium. It seems however to be liable to two objections. In the first place, instead of assuming unauthorized principles with the preceding theory, it omits the consideration of one whose existence seems to be ascertained by experiments. If a body be in either state of electricity, it will induce in an adjacent body the contrary state, until it shall have come within a certain distance. This property, which has been ascertained by various experiments, indicates a repulsive force subsisting between the portions of the electric fluid that belong to the adjacent bodies; and this theory makes no allowance for such a repulsion. The fundamental principle of it is merely a diffusion of the electric fluid, and is \* thus stated by M. De Luc: "the electric matter tends towards all substances, and the more strongly in the same proportion in which they possess a smaller quantity." In the second place, it does not appear, when carefully considered, to afford any assistance towards the removal of the grand difficulty, the mutual repulsion of bodies negatively electrified. If two bodies negatively electrified be placed at a small distance, they will both, according to M. De Luc's explanation, receive the electric fluid from the intermediate air, which will consequently retain a smaller portion than the surrounding atmosphere. From the law above-mentioned it should follow, that the redundant fluid of the exterior air should by

diffusion

\* "La loi suivante suffit seule: La matière électrique tend vers toutes les substances, d'autant plus fortement, qu'elles en possèdent moins." Journal de Physique, Juin 1790.

diffusion be communicated both to the bodies and to the intermediate space; but no reason appears, which would induce us to suppose that the bodies themselves should recede to a greater distance. M. De Luc does indeed endeavour to prove that such a motion should take place, but by an experiment whose solution contradicts his own theory. He suspended by a silk thread a large, but light, metallic ball, and presented it in a state of positive electricity to a body negatively electrified. The former was attracted towards the latter until it arrived at a certain distance, at which it discharged its electricity. Hence he concluded, in general, that when a body has more of the electric fluid than the neighbouring bodies, and is less disposed to resist its own motion than to abandon the excess of its electric matter, it will move towards that place which contains less of this matter. But in this experiment he considers the two bodies as acting on each other at a distance without any reference to the intermediate air.

MR. CAVALLO\*, in the last edition of his treatise on electricity, has observed, that the mutual repulsion of two bodies negatively electrified is still supposed to contradict the theory of Franklin; and has therefore deemed it necessary to obviate the objection by a very particular detail. For this purpose he has premised the following propositions. Prop. 1. No electricity can appear on the surface of a body, or no body can be electrified either positively or negatively,

\* Vol. III. p. 192.

negatively, unless the contrary electricity can take place on other bodies contiguous to it. Prop. 2. There is something on the surface of bodies, which prevents the sudden incorporation of the two electricities, viz. of that possessed by the electrified body with the contrary electricity possessed by the contiguous air, or other surrounding bodies. Prop. 3. Supposing that every particle of a fluid has an attraction towards every particle of a solid; if the solid be left at liberty in a certain quantity of that fluid, it will be attracted towards the common centre of attraction of all the particles of the fluid. To this last proposition he has subjoined the two following corollaries: 1.\* the same thing must happen, when the quantity of fluid is smaller than the bulk of the body; 2. if the attraction of the particles of the fluid be exerted only towards the surface of the solid, the effect will be the same when the body is of a regular shape; but the difference will in any case be inconsiderable.

WITH regard to the solution founded upon these principles it must be remarked, that it is not derived simply from a consideration of the supposed nature of the electric fluid; but from a mixed statement of that nature and of properties assumed merely from experiments as matters of fact. The first and second propositions express those properties, and, though the experiments to which the former refers, may be explained by ascribing the phenomena to the repulsive nature of the fluid, yet the latter is assumed

“ without

\* Of this corollary Mr. Cavallo does not appear to make any distinct application.

without any such reference. "Without examining," says Mr. Cavallo, "the nature, the extent, and the laws of this property in bodies, it will be sufficient for the present purpose to observe, that the fact is certainly so; for otherwise a body could not possibly be electrified, or it would not remain electrified for a single moment." From these principles thus assumed, Mr. Cavallo deduces the existence of atmospheres of contrary electricity existing in the air contiguous to the bodies; and from the attractions which are thereby occasioned he infers the apparent repulsion of the electrified bodies.

IF these atmospheres be conceived to be formed by the repulsive nature of the fluid, some allowance should be made for the mutual repulsion of the two redundant portions belonging to bodies positively electrified. This however seems to be neglected for the purpose of explaining the repulsion of bodies negatively electrified. But the difficulty seems to be only changed. If the negative atmosphere adjacent to a body positively electrified be caused by the repulsion of the redundant fluid of the body, it will be necessary to shew that this repulsion is overpowered by the attraction subsisting between that redundant fluid and the portion of air thus deprived of a part of its electric fluid.

BUT the reality of these atmospheres of contrary electricity may well be questioned. It seems to require, that we should conceive a portion of air contiguous to each body to be permanently, during

the mutual repulsion of the bodies, in a state of electricity opposite to that of the bodies. But \* it is ascertained experimentally, that the air surrounding any electrified body acquires the same electricity which had been possessed by the body, and retains it even after the removal of the body. This must be supposed, agreeably to the known laws of electricity, to be communicated by the alternate attraction and repulsion of the adjacent particles of air. Each particle must be first attracted towards the body, and, when by contact it has acquired the electricity of the body, repelled from it. Instead therefore of a permanent state of contrary electricity constituting these supposed atmospheres, each adjacent space must be occupied by particles, some of which are attracted and others repelled. The time requisite for thus reducing the electricity of the body to an equilibrium with that of the surrounding air, is sufficient for explaining the continuance of the electricity of the bodies, without the aid of the second proposition; and the first proposition is deduced only from a consideration of bodies in a solid state.

POSSIBLY a more distinct application of a principle, already in some degree adopted both by Doctor Priestley and Mr. Cavallo, may remove all the difficulties of this inquiry. At least I will hope, that it may lead to such a consideration of the question, as may subject the merits of the theory itself to a fair and decisive discussion.

\* Cavallo's Complete Treatise on Electricity, Vol. I. p. 326.

discussion. This principle is saturation. \* Doctor Priestley has explained the communication of the redundant fluid of a body positively electrified to another, a part of whose fluid had been previously expelled, by supposing that it was more strongly attracted by the other body, than by its own which had more than its natural share; and † Mr. Cavallo has in the same manner accounted for the mutual attraction of bodies in different states of electricity.

In applying this principle to the solution of electric phenomena three forces must be considered: 1st, the attraction subsisting between each body and its own portion of the electric fluid; 2dly, the attraction which may subsist between each body and the portion of fluid belonging to the other; and 3dly, the repulsion subsisting between the two portions of the electric fluid.

THAT the attraction subsisting between two bodies in opposite states of electricity may be explained, it is necessary to consider previously the case of two bodies in their natural or ordinary state. In this case the force subsisting between each body and its own portion of the electric fluid is not in a state of saturation, because it must be sufficiently strong to counterbalance the elasticity of the fluid. Each body is therefore still capable of being attracted by the fluid belonging to the other, and each portion of the fluid is also capable of such attraction. This force, if it should operate

T 2

alone,

\* History of Electricity, p. 253.

† Vol. I. p. 109.

alone, would draw the bodies together; but the mutual repulsion of the two portions of the fluid tends to produce the opposite effect. The quiescence of the bodies proves the equality of these forces.

IF two bodies in opposite states of electricity be brought together, the body positively electrified cannot be attracted towards the remaining electric fluid belonging to the other, because this body may be considered as saturated with the fluid, and that portion of the fluid as saturated with solid matter. For the opposite reasons an attraction will take place between the body negatively electrified and the fluid belonging to the former. It remains to be shewn, that this attractive force may exceed the mutual repulsion of the two portions of fluid. It must be observed, that the repulsion remains the same, because the sum of the two quantities of fluid is not altered; whereas the attraction is augmented by the unequal distribution of the fluid. The one body is charged with more fluid than that which its own attracting force is capable of retaining, and the redundant fluid will consequently be strongly impelled towards the other body, whose attractive power is at the same time increased by the deficiency of its own portion of fluid.

IN the case of two bodies similarly electrified the bodies may be either both positively, or both negatively electrified. When they are both positively electrified, they are both saturated with the electric fluid; and when they are both negatively electrified,

both

both remaining portions of the electric fluid are reciprocally saturated with solid matter. In neither case therefore can any attraction take place between either body and the fluid belonging to the other. Consequently, the repulsion existing between the two portions of the fluid must operate without resistance, and the two bodies be repelled from each other.

SHOULD this solution of electric attraction and repulsion be admitted, it will perhaps also remove the difficulty of magnetic repulsion. In this part of philosophy it has been found difficult to explain the repulsion of the corresponding poles agreeably to the theory of a magnetic fluid. In every magnetical body the equilibrium of this fluid is supposed to be disturbed, and one part of the body is conceived to be overcharged with the fluid, whilst the other is undercharged. The difficulty was to explain the repulsion of the undercharged poles, as in electricity to explain the repulsion of bodies negatively electrified. Mr. Kirwan has indeed, in a Memoir contained in the Sixth Volume of the Transactions of the Academy, referred the phenomena of magnetism to crystallization; but his mention of the term *saturated* in that Memoir seems to imply, that he does not mean to exclude the supposition of a magnetic fluid. If this be adopted, the preceding solution may be applied to the phenomena of magnetism, in the same manner in which it has been already applied to those of electricity.

THE theory, according to which the preceding solution has been proposed, supposes the electric fluid a *single* fluid; but it is not necessary

cessary that it should be conceived to be absolutely *simple*. We know, for instance, that atmospheric air is a combination of at least two distinct fluids; and yet explain the phænomena of the barometer, air-pump, and condenser, as depending merely on its presence or absence, without any reference to the composition of its nature. In the same manner some electric phænomena may be justly explained by considering them as the effects of the different distribution of the same fluid; whilst its phosphoric smell, its power of changing blue vegetable colours to red, and its combustion may possibly be derived from its decomposition.

---

*A GENERAL DEMONSTRATION of the PROPERTY of the CIRCLE discovered by MR. COTES deduced from the CIRCLE only. By the Rev. J. BRINKLEY, A. M. ANDREWS' Professor of Astronomy, and M. R. I. A.*

---

THE very elegant property of the circle discovered by the celebrated Cotes has for its extensive uses always been justly esteemed among mathematicians. The inventor left no demonstration of it; and although it immediately excited the attention of the most eminent cultivators of the science, yet no general investigation has been hitherto given, if we except one derived from the hyperbola and impossible expressions, which was first given by De Moivre, afterwards by Maclaurin and other authors. But the elegance of the theorem and the strictness of mathematical reasoning seem to require a very different kind of demonstration. The author of "Epistola ad Amicum de inventis Cotesii," has indeed attempted a demonstration from the circle only; however it will readily appear on examination that it is not general, even conceding the demonstration

Read Nov. 4th  
1797.

stration of the theorem for expressing the cosine of a multiple arc in terms of the cosine of the simple arc. No author before Dr. Waring has given a general demonstration of this latter theorem, and consequently all demonstrations of Cotes's property by the circle alone previous to his, cannot be general so far as that theorem is concerned, and it will be found that in another circumstance not less important they are all defective. Dr. Waring in his letter to Dr. Powell has from his theorem for the chords of the supplement of a multiple arc shewn the truth of Cotes's property in particular instances, and in his "Prop. Algebr. Curv. Prob. 32," has given the heads of a general solution. But it appears one of the steps there omitted is the only difficult part of the demonstration after conceding the theorem for the cosine of a multiple arc.

THE demonstration here given is general and probably as direct and simple as the proposition will admit of. The proof of the lemma which it was necessary to premise is much the most difficult part of the whole, and it is in that step of the demonstration where the Lemma is applied that all demonstrations heretofore have been defective and only applicable to particular instances.

Lemma.



THEN I. By substituting  $n-1$  instead of  $n$  in the above expression

$$\text{we have } K' = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} + \overline{n-2. n-3} - - - \overline{n-m \times 1} \\ - \overline{n-3. n-4} - - - \overline{n-m+1 \times m} \\ + \overline{n-4. n-5} - - - \overline{n-m+2 \times \frac{m \cdot m-1}{2}} \\ \&c. - \&c. \end{array} \right.$$

therefore

$$L' - K' = \overline{m-1} \times \left\{ \begin{array}{l} + \overline{n-2. n-3} - - \times 1 \\ - \overline{n-3. n-4} - - \times m \\ + \overline{n-4. n-5} - - \times m \cdot \frac{m-1}{2} \\ \&c. \quad \&c. \end{array} \right.$$

But by substituting  $n-2$  and  $n-1$  respectively instead of  $n$ , and  $m-1$  instead of  $m$  we have

$$H = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} + \overline{n-3. n-4} - \times 1 \\ - \overline{n-4. n-5} - \times m-1 \\ \&c. \quad \&c. \end{array} \right. \text{ and } K = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} + \overline{n-2. n-3} - \times 1 \\ - \overline{n-3. n-4} - \times m-1 \\ \&c. \quad \&c. \end{array} \right.$$

or  $\overline{H + K} \times \overline{m-1} = L' - K'$  or  $L' = \overline{m-1} \times \overline{H + K} + K'$ .

2. Taking  $m = n$  the expression becomes

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} + \overline{n-1. n-2} - - - - 2 \times 1 \times 1 \\ - \overline{n-2. n-3} - - - - 1 \times 0 \times m \\ - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - \\ + 0. 1 - - - - \overline{n-3. n-2} \times m \\ - \overline{1. 2} - - - - \overline{n-2. n-1} \times 1 \end{array} \right\}$$

WHICH

WHICH will be = 0, because the first and last terms are the same with contrary signs, and because 0 will be a factor in each of the other terms. That the first and last terms will have contrary signs appears from considering that in the last term there are  $n-1$  negative factors, and consequently when  $n$  is even the product will be negative and the sign of the term itself will be positive because  $m+1 (n+1)$  is odd, and when  $n$  is odd the product will be positive and the sign of the term negative.

3. SUBSTITUTING for  $m, 2$ , the general term of the first horizontal rank =  $+ \frac{n-1}{-n-2. 2} \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ + n-3 \end{array} \right\} = 0.$

FROM these different conclusions we collect: 1st, that (because  $L = \overline{m-1. H + K + K'}$ ) if each of the terms in any horizontal rank = 0 the terms in the rank below are equal: 2dly, therefore it follows because a term in each rank = 0 (when  $m = n$ ) that if each of the terms in any horizontal rank are equal to 0, that the terms of the rank beneath are each = 0, and 3dly, because those of the first horizontal rank are each = 0, it follows therefore that each term of the table = 0. Q. E. D.

THEOREM.

1. LET the circumference of a circle be divided into  $n$  equal parts  $OO', O'O'', \&c.$  and from a point P in the radius OC or

the radius produced without the circle draw PO, PO', &c. then  $PC^n - OC^n = PO \times PO' \times PO'' \times \&c.$  when P is without the circle and  $OC^n - PC^n = PO \times PO' \times PO'' \times \&c.$  when P is within the circle.

2. LET the circumference be divided into  $2n$  equal parts OS, SO', O'S', &c. then  $PC^n + OC^n = PS \times PS' \times \&c.$

DEMONSTRATION.

1. LET OC be unity,  $PC = x$ ;  $a, a', a'', \&c.$  the cosines of  $c, c', c'', \&c.$

Then will  $PO^2 = x^2 + 1 - 2ax$

$PO'^2 = x^2 + 1 - 2a'x$

$\&c. \quad \&c.$

or  $PO^2 \times PO'^2 \times \&c. = \overline{x^2 + 1 - 2ax} \times \overline{x^2 + 1 - 2a'x} \times \&c. =$

$$\left. \begin{matrix} \overline{x^2 + 1}^n - \frac{a}{a''} \\ \&c. \end{matrix} \right\} 2x \cdot \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-1} + \frac{aa'}{aa''} \left\{ 2^2 x^2 \cdot \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-2} \quad - \quad - \right.$$

$\left. \begin{matrix} + 2aa'd'' \&c. \\ \times x^n. \end{matrix} \right.$

Now if  $c$  be the cosine of any arc, the cosine of  $n$  times that arc will be  $2 \frac{n-1}{c} \frac{n}{c} - n \cdot 2 \cdot \frac{n-3}{c} \frac{n-2}{c} + \frac{n \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} \frac{n-5}{2} \frac{n-4}{c} - \&c.$  continued by successively diminishing the index of  $c$  by 2 until it becomes 0 or 1, and

and affixing to  $c^{\frac{n-u}{2}}$  the coefficient

$$\frac{+ n \cdot n - \frac{u}{2} - 1 \cdot n - \frac{u}{2} - 2 \times \&c. \text{ to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \frac{u}{2}}$$

— when odd. Hence because unity is the cosine of 0, P (Periphery), 2 P, 3 P, &c. it follows that if  $2^{\frac{n-1}{2}} c^{\frac{n-1}{2}} + \&c. = 1$  the different values of  $c$  will be  $a, a', a'', \&c.$  the cosines of  $0, \frac{P}{n}, \frac{2P}{n}, \&c.$  or that the roots of the equation

$$c^n - \frac{nc}{2^2} + \frac{n \cdot n - 3}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 2^4} c^3 - \dots - \frac{1}{n-1} = 0 \text{ will be } a, a', a'', \&c.$$

Therefore by the nature of equations

$$a + a' + a'' + \&c. = 0$$

$$a a' + a a'' + \&c. = - \frac{n}{2^2}$$

$$a a' a'' + a a' a''' + \&c. = 0$$

$$a a' a'' a''' + \&c. = + \frac{n \cdot n - 3}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 2^4}$$

&c. &c.

or generally the sum of the products of  $u$  values  $a, a', a'', \&c.$

$$u \text{ being even} = \frac{+ n \cdot n - \frac{u}{2} - 1 \cdot n - \frac{u}{2} - 2 \dots \text{(to } \frac{u}{2} \text{ terms)}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \dots \frac{u}{2}} + \text{when}$$

$\frac{n}{2}$  is odd and — when even: also the product of all the values when  $n$  is odd =  $\frac{1}{n-1}$  and when even =  $\pm \frac{1}{2}$

$$\frac{\overline{n} \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdots \text{(to } \frac{n}{2} \text{ terms)}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdots \frac{n}{2}} = \frac{1}{2^{n-1}}$$

Whence the value of  $PO^2 \times PO^2 \times \&c.$  above found becomes

$$\overline{n^2 + 1} \cdot \overline{n - nx^2} \cdot \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-2} + \frac{n \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} x^4 \times \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-4} - + 2x^6$$

or expanding these terms

$$\left\{ \begin{aligned} \overline{x^2 + 1}^{2n} &= x^{2n} + nx^{2n-2} + \frac{n \cdot n-1}{1 \cdot 2} x^{2n-4} + \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} x^{2n-6} + \cdots \\ &+ nx^2 + 1 \\ - \overline{nx^2} \times \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-2} &= -nx^{2n-2} - n \cdot \frac{n-2}{1 \cdot 2} x^{2n-4} - \frac{n \cdot n-2 \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} x^{2n-6} \\ &\cdots - nx^2 \\ + \frac{n \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} x^4 \cdot \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-4} &= \frac{n \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 2} x^{2n-4} + \frac{n \cdot n-3 \cdot n-4}{1 \cdot 2} x^{2n-6} + \&c. \\ - \frac{n \cdot n-4 \cdot n-5}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} x^6 \cdot \overline{x^2 + 1}^{n-6} &= - \frac{n \cdot n-4 \cdot n-5}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} x^{2n-6} + \&c. \\ &\&c. \qquad \qquad \qquad \&c. * \end{aligned} \right.$$

HENCE

\* Mr. Simpson in his Essays, page 115, has arrived by a different process at a similar conclusion, and asserts without any demonstration that the co-efficients destroy each other. This however is the only difficult step in the whole proposition.

HENCE collecting the co-efficients it readily appears by considering the general value of the sum of  $u$  products stated above, that the coefficient of the term  $x^{2n-2m}$  the same as the coeff. of

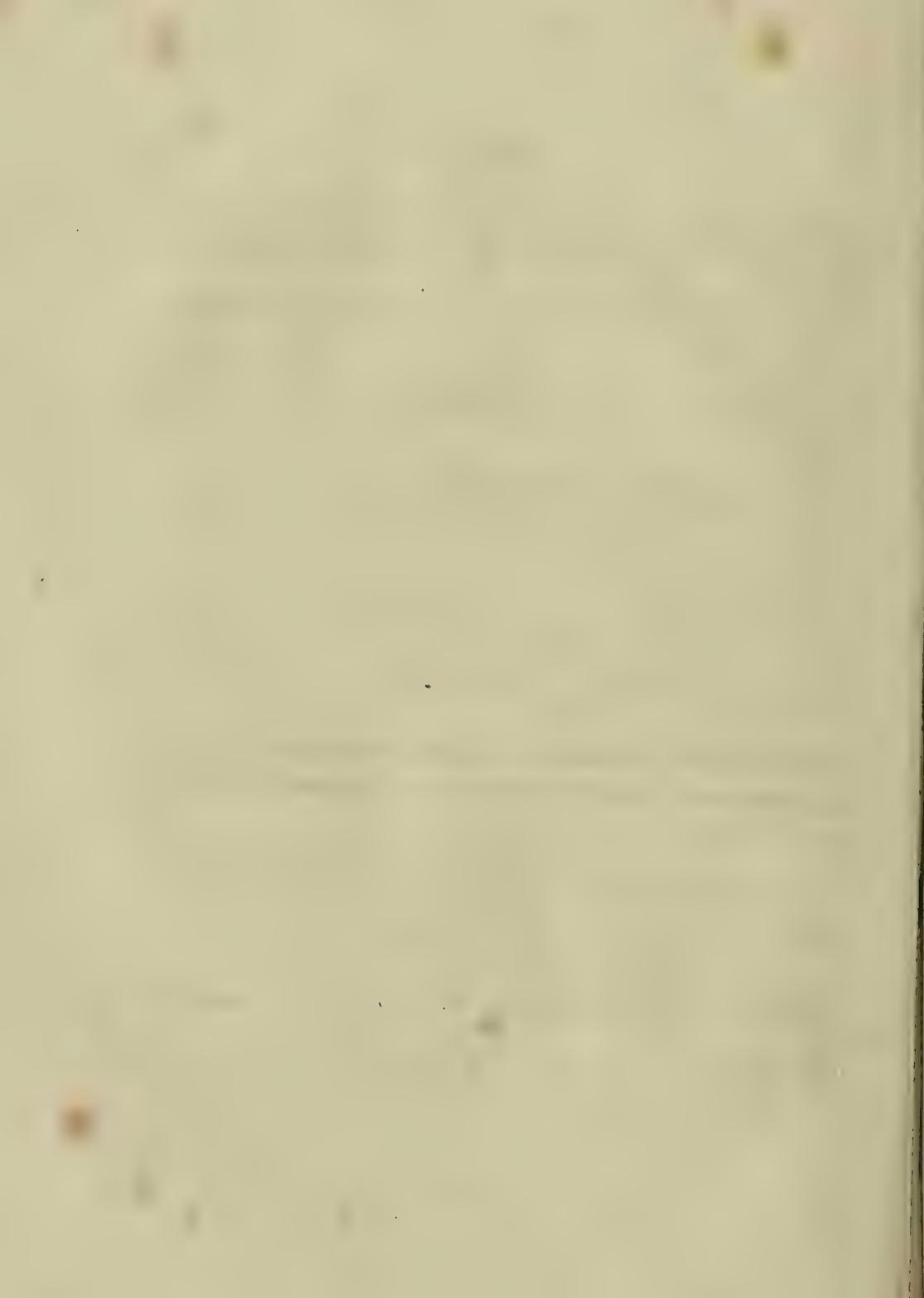
the term  $x^{2m} =$

$$\left. \begin{aligned} &+ \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad \overline{n-m-1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad m} \\ &- \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdot \overline{n-3} \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad \overline{n-m}}{1 \cdot 1 \cdot 2 \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad m-1} \\ &\quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \\ &\quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \quad - \\ &+ \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-m} \cdot \overline{n-m+1} \quad - \quad - \quad \overline{n-2m}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \quad - \quad - \quad m-1 \times 1 \cdot 2} \\ &+ \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-m+1} \cdot \overline{n-m+2} \quad - \quad \overline{n-2m+1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \quad - \quad - \quad m} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

or reducing these fractions to a common denominator the numerator becomes  $n \times$  into the expression in the Lemma which therefore = 0 hence

$$PO^2 \times PO'^2 \times \&c. = x^{2n} - 2x^n + 1 \text{ or } PO \times PO' \times \&c. = x^n \text{ I. Q. E. D.}$$

2. BECAUSE  $PO \times PS \times PO' \times PS' \times \&c. = x^{2n} \text{ I}$  and  $PO \times PO' \times \&c. = x^n \text{ I} \therefore PS \times PS' \times \&c. = x^n + 1. \text{ Q. E. D.}$



---

ADDITIONAL OBSERVATIONS *on the* PROPORTION of  
 REAL ACID *in the* THREE ANTIENT KNOWN MINERAL  
 ACIDS, *and on the* INGREDIENTS *in various* NEUTRAL  
 SALTS *and other* COMPOUNDS. By RICHARD KIRWAN, *Esq.*  
*L.L.D. F.R.S. and M.R.I.A.*

---

THE fundamental experiments on which the proportion of real acid in the three mineral acids antiently known, and also the proportion of ingredients in many neutral salts, were determined, I have already set forth in a paper to be found in the IVth Vol. of the Transactions of this Academy. In that paper I have inserted tables of the quantity of standard acid existing in 100 parts of each of the acid liquors, of given specific gravities, and also in each of the neutral salts therein mentioned; the mode of expressing the quantity of acid I had then adopted I since discovered to be very inconvenient, as in some of these neutral salts an acid still stronger than the assumed standard was found to exist. But I have there also noticed that the strongest vitriolic acid now known, existed in *vitriolated tartarin*, the strongest nitrous acid in *nitrated soda*, and the strongest muriatic acid in *muriated tartarin*;

Read 16th  
 Dec. 1797.

Acids of such strength I have therefore denominated *real*, as either containing no water or containing only as much as is necessary to their essential composition, as far as this is at present known. The method of transforming the expression *standard* into that of *real*, I have there also given p. 67, and by it have formed the table I here present; this latter expression I therefore now employ in every case instead of that of *standard*, together with the substitution of a more commodious expression of the strength of acids: The design of this paper is also to exhibit an illustration or amendment of several of the determinations contained in my last, which being for the most part single, required confirmation by shewing their agreement with the experiments of several of the most eminent chymists made since the publication of mine, that is since the year 1791, with a few made nearly at the same time. In my former paper I compared my results with those of Bergman and Wenzel, they being almost the only persons who had made this subject the principal object of their enquiry, and had pursued it to a considerable extent; in each particular instance I have traced the reason of the difference of their results from my own when it was such as to deserve notice, and I shall not here repeat what I have there said; but I cannot avoid again mentioning one general source of error attending the mode of investigation adopted by both and yet noticed by neither, namely the loss that many neutral salts undergo during evaporation, a loss whose discovery is of considerable importance, not only to the present inquiry, but also to the

the

the conduct of several manufactures, particularly to that of saltpetre, and hence noticed by Mr. Lavoisier, 15 An. Chy. 254. On this head however I hope the Academy will soon receive the fullest information, as our worthy member, Mr. Higgins, has at my request undertaken to examine its reality and extent with respect to a considerable number of the most known among these salts.

THOUGH Bergman and Wenzel should have conducted their experiments nearly in the same manner, as far as we can judge from the mode prescribed by Mr. Bergman in his notes on Scheffer, published in 1779, yet his results differ considerably in many instances from those of Wenzel, and appear to me far more faulty, the cause of which seems to me to be, that he has in most cases departed from the method he had originally proposed to follow, and supposed quantities of water of crystallization to exist in various substances without sufficient reason, or at least without assigning any such. Thus he tells us that pellucid calcareous spars lose only 34 per cent. of fixed air by solution in acids, whereas the daily experience of all chymists shews them to lose from 43 to 44 per cent. but 11 of these he supposes to be water, because by distillation he could not obtain more than 34 per cent. of fixed air, a method now well known to be defective, as from the porosity of earthen retorts, the inefficacy of lutes, and the insufficiency of the heat applicable to those of glass, the true quantity of fixed air can never be thus obtained. Mr. Cavendish could obtain from 311 grains

of Carrara marble only 1 grain of water\*, and Florian de Bellevue, who lately has particularly enquired into this matter, says, marbles contain no water, or scarce any; and it is of the granularly crystallized that he speaks †. Dr. Watson also makes the same remark.

To tartar vitriolate Bergman has also assigned 8 grains of water of crystallization, whereas when dried even in a heat of 70 degrees only, except it contains an excess of acid, it retains not even 1 per cent. of water. To nitre he assigns even 18 per cent. a quantity so great that he can scarce be supposed to have meant water of crystallization. Lavoisier, who by profession must have been well acquainted with a property so obvious, tells us on the contrary that it contains little or none, 15 An. Chy. 256. Mr. Keir allows it when not well dried about 2,5 per cent. Wenzel, on the other hand, took but little notice of the water of crystallization, and his mistakes are not so considerable, most of them independently of the source of error already mentioned originated from the supposition of a fictitious substance which he called *Causilicum*, the unheeded decomposition of nitre when strongly ignited, and the supposition that acids, when the compounds into which they enter are heated to redness, either retain no water or at least a constant and not a variable quantity of it; this is indeed an error inherent in the method pursued by him,

Bergman

\* Phil. Transf. 1766, p. 167.

† 41 Roz. 94.

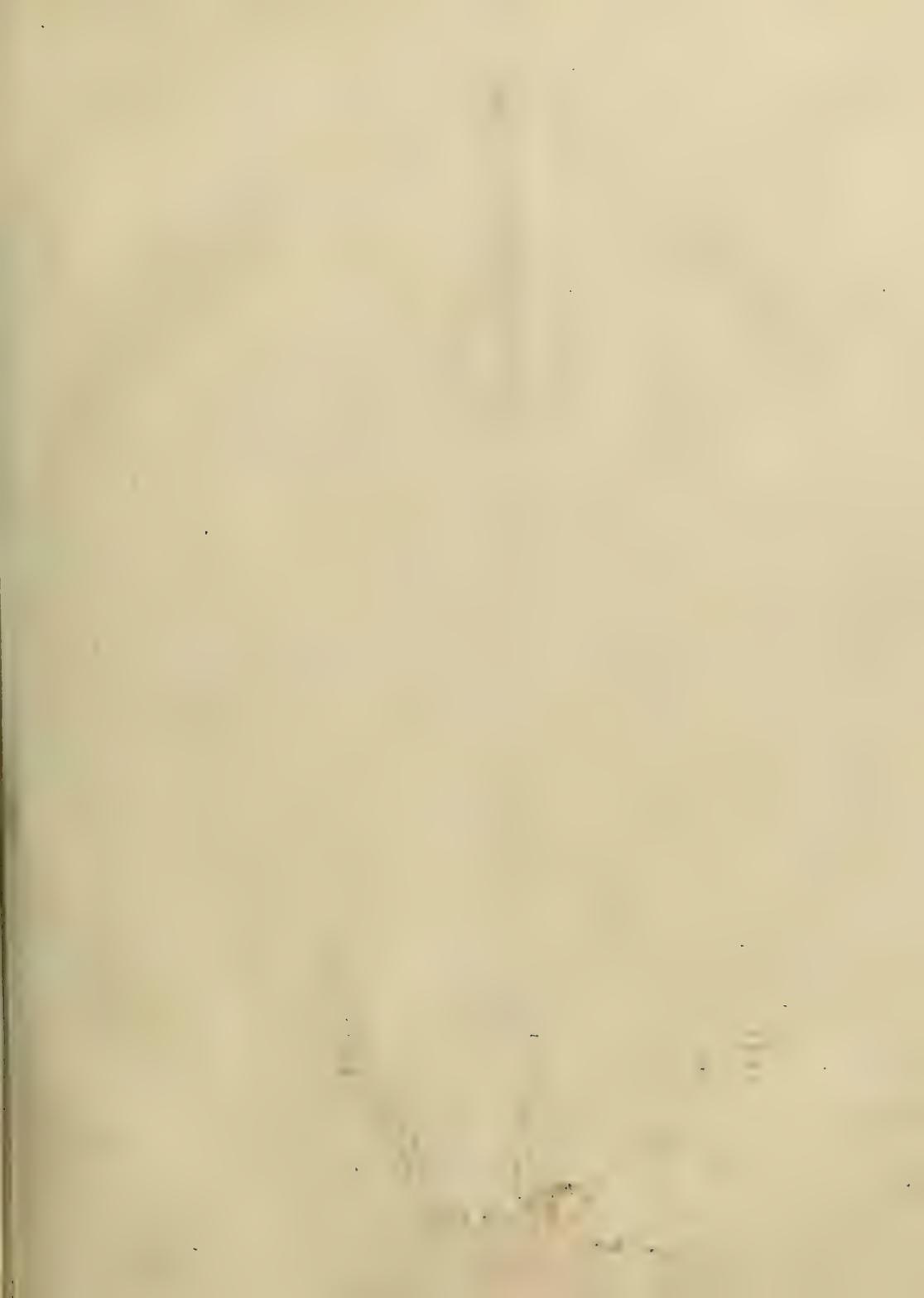
Bergman and myself in my first essays. But he also followed another method, which preserved him from many mistakes, which was to estimate the quantity of the strongest acid in a given quantity of vitriolic acid, v: z: 240 grains by the quantity of it retained during ignition in tartar of vitriolate, and in 240 grains muriatic acid by the quantity retained in muriated tartarin, for in effect these acids, as I have found, contain least water in these compounds; this advantage however he sometimes lost by the decompositions arising from ignition, particularly in his experiments on metallic substances.

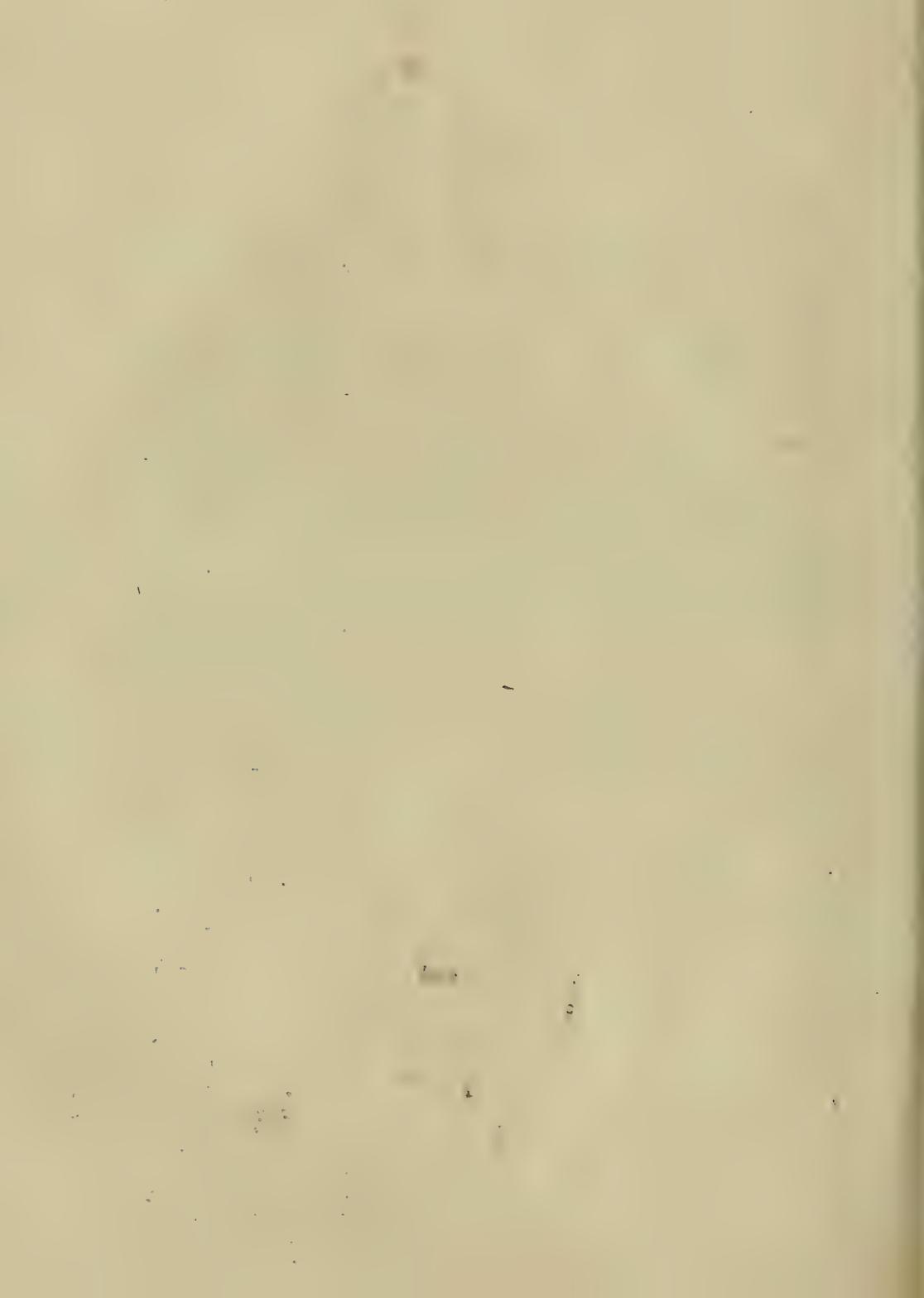
To render this paper still more useful, I shall lay before the Academy some important determinations of the proportion of ingredients in compounds of which I had not myself treated, and are either not generally known, or scattered in divers treatises not easily collected, to most of which however I have added my own experiments.

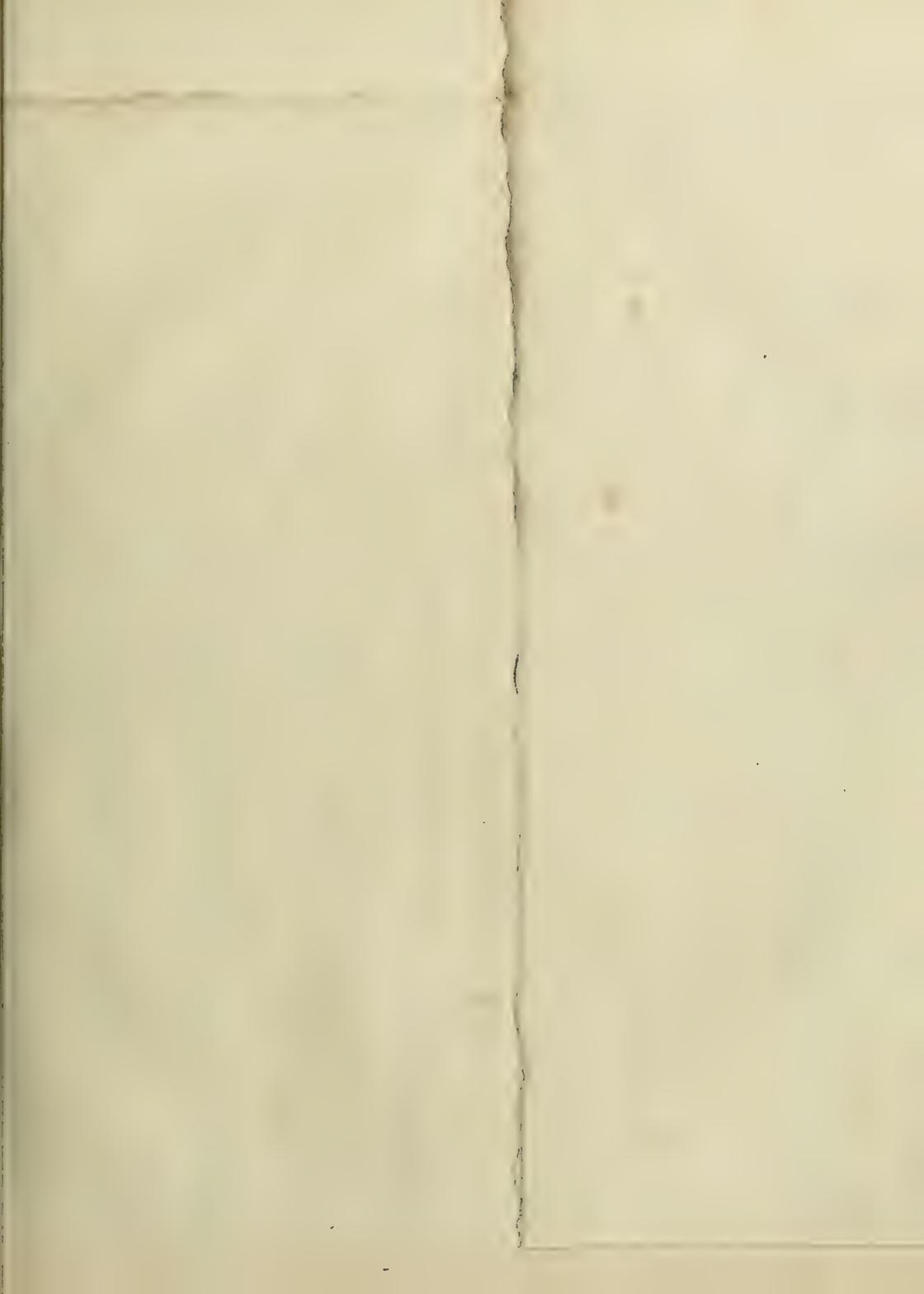
WHEN alkalies or earths combined with fixed air are dissolved in acids, though far the greater part of the fixed air is expelled during the solution, yet some portion of it is often retained, and may in some degree alter the sp. grav. of the solution; this circumstance I did not recollect till lately; it was first noticed by Mr. Cavendish, Phil. Trans. 1766, p. 172, and afterwards by Bergman in his notes on Scheffer, §. 51, but more explicitly by Scheele, Chy. An. 1786,

p. 13, and by Butini on Magnesia, p. 149. As to the use resulting from researches of this nature it were superfluous to attempt to prove it at this day, the recourse which the most eminent analysts have been obliged to have to it in particular instances, as will presently appear, sufficiently evinces it. “Inquiries of this kind (says “Mr. Fourcroy) are more difficult and delicate than those which “have hitherto been made on salts; whatever requires a precise “knowledge of quantities and proportions, presents difficulties so “great as often to appear insurmountable, yet without this know- “ledge no progress can now be made in chymistry,” 10 An. Chy. 325; and according to Bergman, “Ufus cognitæ proportionis prin- “cipiorum ingredientium egregius est et multifarius.” 1 Bergm. 137. chap. 1. § 1.

TABLE







## T A B L E

OF THE

## QUANTITY OF REAL ACID

In 100 Parts of Vitriolic, Nitrous and Marine Acid Liquors of different Densities, at the Temperature of 60°.

In <i>Vitriolic Acid</i> of different Densities, at the Temperature of 60°.				In <i>Nitrous Acid</i> of different Densities, at the Temperature of 60°.				In <i>Marine Acid</i> of different Densities, at the Temperature of 60°.	
100 Parts Sp. Gravity.	Real Acid.	100 Parts Sp. Gravity.	Real Acid.	100 Parts Sp. Gravity.	Real Acid.	100 Parts Sp. Gravity.	Real Acid.	100 Parts Sp. Gravity.	Real Acid.
2,0000	89,29	1,4666	44,64	1,5543	73,54	1,3364	41,91	1,196	25,28
1,9859	88,39	1,4427	43,75	1,5295	69,86	1,3315	41,18	1,191	24,76
1,9719	87,50	1,4189	42,86+	1,5183	69,12	1,3264	40,44	1,187	24,25
1,9579	86,61	1,4099	41,96	1,5070	68,39	1,3212	39,71	1,183	23,73
1,9439	85,71	1,4010	41,07	1,4957	67,65	1,3160	38,97	1,179	23,22
1,9299	84,82	1,3875	40,18	1,4844	66,92	1,3108	38,24	1,175	22,70
1,9168	83,93	1,3768*	39,28	1,4731	66,18	1,3056	37,50	1,171	22,18
1,9041	83,04+	1,3663	38,39	1,4719	65,45	1,3004	36,77	1,167	21,67
1,8914	82,14	1,3586	37,50	1,4707	64,71	1,2911	36,03	1,163	21,15
1,8787	81,25	1,3473	36,60	1,4695	63,98+	1,2812	35,30+	1,159	20,64
1,8660	80,36	1,3360	35,71	1,4683	63,24	1,2795	34,56	1,155	20,12
1,8541	79,46	1,3254	34,82	1,4671	62,51	1,2779	33,82	1,151	19,60
1,8424	78,57	1,3149	33,93	1,4640	61,77	1,2687	33,09	1,147	19,09
1,8306	77,68	1,3102	33,03	1,4611	61,03	1,2586	32,35	1,144	18,57
1,8188	76,79+	1,3056	32,14	1,4582	60,30	1,2500	31,62	1,1396	18,06
1,8070	75,89	1,2951	31,25	1,4553	59,56	1,2464	30,88	1,1358	17,54
1,7959	75,-	1,2847	30,35	1,4524	58,83	1,2419	30,15	1,1320	17,02
1,7849	74,11	1,2757	29,46	1,4471	58,09	1,2374	29,41	1,1282	16,51
1,7738	73,22	1,2668	28,57	1,4422	57,36	1,2291	28,68	1,1244	15,99
1,7629	72,32	1,2589	27,68+	1,4373	56,62	1,2209	27,94	1,1206	15,48
1,7519	71,43	1,2510	26,78	1,4324	55,89	1,2180	27,21+	1,1168	14,96
1,7416	70,54+	1,2415	25,89	1,4275	55,15	1,2152	26,47	1,1120	14,44
1,7312	69,64	1,2320	25,-	1,4222	54,12+	1,2033	25,74+	1,1078	13,93
1,7208	68,75	1,2210	24,10	1,4171	53,68	1,2015	25,00	1,1036	13,41
1,7104	67,86	1,2101	23,21	1,4120	52,94	1,1963	24,26	1,0984	12,90
1,7000	66,96	1,2009	22,32	1,4069	52,21	1,1911	23,53	1,0942	12,38
1,6899	66,07	1,1918	21,43+	1,4018	51,47	1,1845	22,79	1,0910	11,86
1,6800	65,18	1,1836	20,53	1,3975	50,74	1,1779	22,06	1,0868	11,35
1,6701	64,28	1,1746	19,64	1,3925	50,00	1,1704	21,32	1,0826	10,83
1,6601	63,39	1,1678	18,75	1,3875	49,27	1,1639	20,59	1,0784	10,32
1,6503	62,50	1,1614	17,85	1,3825	48,53	1,1581	19,85	1,0742	9,80
1,6407	61,61	1,1531	16,96	1,3775	47,80	1,1524	19,12	1,0630	9,28
1,6312	60,71	1,1398	16,07	1,3721	47,06	1,1421	18,48	1,0345	8,76
1,6217	59,82	1,1309	15,18+	1,3671	46,33	1,1319	17,65+	1,0169	8,25
1,6122	58,93	1,1208	14,28	1,3621	45,59	1,1284	16,91		7,74
1,6027	58,03	1,1129	13,39	1,3571	44,86+	1,1241	16,17		7,22
1,5932	57,14	1,1011	12,50	1,3521	44,12	1,1165	15,44		6,70
1,5840	56,25	1,0955	11,60	1,3468	43,38	1,1111	14,70		6,18
1,5748	55,36+	1,0896	10,71	1,3417	42,65	1,1040	13,97		5,66
1,5656	54,46	1,0833	9,80						5,14
1,5564	53,57	1,0780	8,93+						4,62
1,5473	52,68	1,0725	8,03						4,10
1,5385	51,78	1,0666	7,14						3,58
1,5292	50,89	1,0610	6,25						3,06
1,5204	50,00	1,0555	5,35						2,54
1,5111	49,11+	1,0492	4,46						2,02
1,5022	48,21	1,0450	3,57						1,50
1,4933	47,32	1,0396	2,67						1,00
1,4844	46,43	1,0343	1,78						0,50
1,4755	45,53								0,00

\* The Sp. Gravity was 1,3741 in the former Table.

The Numbers above the Lines drawn across the Tables of vitriolic and nitrous Acids were found by Experiments; those under the Lines only by Analogy.

The Affinity of vitriolic Acid to Water decreases in the Ratio of the Square of the Quantity of Water united to it. 23 Ann. Chy. 196 and 197.

And so I believe it does to all other Substances; it is the mean Affinity that is commonly given.

Note. The standard Quantities of *Vitriolic Acid* were reduced to *Real* by multiplying them into 0,8929. of the *Nitrous*, by multiplying them into 0,7354, and the *Marine* by multiplying them into 0,516, for the Reasons mentioned in my last Paper.

*Of the Alteration arising from Difference of Temperature.*

To discover this alteration by experiment in each individual instance would be an endless task, hence I have selected only 3 cases with respect to the vitriolic acid, and 2 of the nitrous, and observed the changes in each at every 5 degrees above 60° unto temperature 70°, and at every 5 degrees below 60° unto temperature 50° nearly, these being the temperatures at which experiments are usually made.

*Of the Vitriolic Acid.*

Vitriolic acid	1,8360	at temperature	60°
Becomes	1,8292	at	- 70°
	1,8317	at	- 65°
	1,8382	at	- 55°
	1,8403	at	- 50°
	1,8403	at	- 49°

hence we see that vitriolic acid, whose density at 60° is 1,8360, loses by *ascending* and gains by *descending* 0,00068 for every degree of temperature between 60° and 70° and 0,00043 nearly by each degree between 60° and 49°.

Again, vitriolic acid	1,7005	at	-	60°
Becomes	1,6969	at	-	70°
	1,6983	at	-	65°
	1,7037	at	-	55°
	1,7062	at	-	50°

hence vitriolic acid, which at 60° is 1,7005 gains or loses 0,00036 nearly for every degree between 60° and 70°, and 0,00051 by every degree between 60° and 50°.

Lastly, vitriolic acid	1,3888	at	-	60°
Becomes	1,3845	at	-	70°
	1,3866	at	-	65°
	1,3898	at	-	55°
	1,3926	at	-	49°

hence vitriolic acid, which at 60° is 1,3888 gains or loses 0,00043 nearly by every degree between 60° and 70°, and 0,00034, nearly by every degree between 49° and 60°, between 49° and 50°, I perceived no difference.

*Of the Alteration of Density from Difference of Temperature in Nitrous Acid.*

Nitrous acid, which was	1,4279	at	-	60°
Became	1,4178	at	-	70°
	1,4225	at	-	65°

1,4304	at	-	55°
1,4336	at	-	50°
1,4357	at	-	45°

hence nitrous acid, which at 60° is 1,4279, gains or loses 0,00101 nearly by every degree between 60° and 70°; and 0,00052 by every degree between 45° and 60°.

I formerly found that the strongest *spirit of nitre* is most expanded by heat or contracted by cold.

Also, that nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. at 34° was 1,4750, was expanded by heat as follows :

1,4750	at	34	} then it gains or loses 0,0097 by 15° between 34° and 49° inclusively.
became 1,4653	at	49	

Again I found that colourless nitrous acid whose sp. grav. was

	1,4650	at	-	30°	
became	-	1,4587	at	-	46°
	1,4302	at	-	86°	

hence by the first 16° from 30° to 46° it gained 0,0063, and by 40°, that is from 46 to 86°, it gained 0,0285.

Again, nitrous acid whose density was

	1,2363	at	-	60°	
became	-	1,2320	at	-	70°
	1,2342	at	-	65°	
	Y 2			1,2384	

1,2384	at	-	55°
1,2406	at	-	50°
1,2417	at	-	45°

hence nitrous acid, which at 60° is 1,2363, gains or loses by every degree between 60° and 70°, 0,00043 and 0,00036 by every degree between 60° and 45°; and we may assume 0,0005 as the variation incident to every degree between 60° and 70° in nitrous acid, whose density at 60° is between 1,3 and 1,4 and 0,0004 for the variation between 44° and 60°

#### *Of Marine Acid.*

I formerly found that this acid of the density 1,196 at 33° became of the density 1,1820 at 66°, the alterations of acids of lower sp. grav. I have not examined, but I found that in general its dilatibility is greater than that of nitrous acid of the same density.

### OF THE USE OF THESE TABLES.

#### PROBLEM 1st.

AN *extratabular* specific gravity being given, but intermediate between some of those in the table, to find the quantity of real acid in 100 parts of such acid liquor.

1st.

1st. FIND the difference betwixt the next higher and lower tabular densities =  $D$ , and also the difference betwixt their acid contents =  $D'$ .

2d. FIND the difference betwixt the *extratabular* sp. gravity and the next upper or next lower, which ever it is nearest to =  $d$ , and let the difference betwixt its acid contents (or quantity of real acid) and those of the next upper or lower =  $d'$ , which is the quantity sought; then as  $D. D' :: d. d'$  then  $d' = \frac{D' d}{D}$  consequently  $d'$  added to the acid contents of the lower tabular sp. grav. or subtracted from the upper, is the quantity sought.

*Note.* IN general when  $d$ , that is the difference between the *extratabular* sp. grav. and any tabular sp. grav. does not exceed  $\frac{1}{1000}$  it is insensible, and the acid contents of the lower or upper, which ever is nearest, may be ascribed to it.

PROBLEM 2d.

THE quantity of real acid in 100 parts of an acid liquor being given but *extratabular*, being intermediate between some of the quantities in the tables, to find the sp. grav. of such acid liquor.

FIND  $D, D'$  and  $d'$  as in the foregoing problem. then  $d = \frac{D \cdot d'}{D'}$   
 then  $d$  added to the lower tabular sp. grav. or subtracted from the upper, gives the sp. grav. sought.

BUT

BUT with regard to the *marine acid* its sp. grav. is to be investigated according to the ordinary mathematical rules.

PROBLEM 3d.

To find how much water must be added to 100 parts of an acid liquor of a given sp. grav. to bring it down to another lower given sp. grav.

1st. FIND by the table the quantities of acid and water in 100 parts of each of the acid liquors respectively, each being supposed to be in the table, let the quantity of water in the denser be  $W$ , and the quantity of acid =  $A$ , let the quantity of water in the less dense =  $w$ , and the quantity of acid =  $a$ , and the quantity of water to be added to 100 parts of the denser =  $m$

then  $W + m$  must be to  $A$  as  $w$  to  $a$

And  $W a + a m = A w$ . And  $a m = A w - W a$ .

And  $m = \frac{A w - W a}{a}$

PROBLEM 4th.

GIVEN weights of 2 or more acid liquors of different sp. gravities being mixed, to find the quantity of real acid in 100 parts of the mixt liquor and its sp. grav.

FIND

FIND the sum of the quantities of real acid in 100 parts of the mixture, then find the resulting sp. grav. by the 2d problem, if the given sp. gravities be extratabular, the operation must be more tedious, as the acid contents of each must be found.

PROBLEM 5th.

THE quantity of an acid liquor requisite to saturate 100 *parts* of *any basis* being found, to find the sp. grav. of that acid liquor.

1st. FIND by the 4th table the quantity of real acid requisite to saturate 100 *parts* of the given basis, it is then plain that the *given* quantity of acid liquor contains the requisite quantity of *real acid*, since it is supposed to saturate 100 parts of the basis and hence we may see how much 100 parts of such acid liquor contains of *real acid*, and if this last found quantity be in the table, its sp. grav. will be seen, but if extratabular, its sp. grav. must be sought by the 2d problem.

PROBLEM 6th.

THE quantity of real acid requisite to saturate 100 parts of any basis being known, to find how much of one acid liquor of any given sp. grav. is requisite to saturate that, and consequently any other given quantity of such basis.

If

If the given sp. grav. of the acid liquor be *tabular* the quantity of real acid in 100 parts of it is apparent, and consequently the quantity of such acid liquor containing the required quantity of real acid, is easily found by the rule of proportion. But if the given sp. grav. is *extratabular* the quantity of real acid in 100 parts of the acid liquor must be sought by the first problem.

#### PROBLEM 7th.

THE quantity of real acid, in a given quantity of an acid liquor being known, and also the quantity requisite to saturate 100 parts of any given basis. To discover the quantity of such basis contained in any solution, or in any powder, by which the given quantity of acid liquor is saturated.

IF the basis be single (that is unmixed with any other basis to which the acid may unite) or combined only with fixed air the solution is easy, but if the given bases be mixed with other bases combinable with the same acid, the solution is more complex and varies according to the variety of cases.

#### PROBLEM 8th.

To find how much of an acid liquor of *one sort* will hold as much *real acid*, as is held by a given weight of an acid liquor of *another sort* whose sp. grav. is also given:—For instance, how much vitriolic acid will contain the same quantity of real acid as is contained in 100 grains nitric acid whose sp. grav. is 1,3925.

1st. First find by the table the quantity of real acid contained in the given quantity of the second acid, whose sp. gr. is given, or if not in the table it must be found by Problem 1st.

2d. It is apparent that the quantity of the first acid liquor must vary with its sp. gr. thus, in the instance given, as 100 parts nitrous acid of the sp. grav. 1392 contains 50 parts real nitrous acid, so 100 parts vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. is 1,5202 contains by the table the same quantity of real acid, *v. z.* 50 parts, but of the vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. is 1,800 only 64 parts are requisite to contain 50 parts of real acid, whereas 200 grains are requisite of the vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. is 1,2320.

*Note,* The solution of this problem may hereafter be found of use in comparing the quantities and affinities of oxygen in different acids.

#### PROBLEM 9th.

To find the sp. grav. of such vitriolic acid as that 100 parts of it shall contain the same quantity of real acid as 100 parts of the nitrous.

THIS can be found only by *inspection* on consulting the tables; an example has been seen in the last problem, so also 100 parts vitriolic acid 1,3102 contain the same quantity of real acid as 100 parts nitrous acid whose sp. gr. is 1,2687. And 100 grains vitriolic acid whose sp. gr. is 1,1746 contains the

same quantity of real acid as 100 grains sp. salt whose sp. gr. is 1,159.

AND 100 grains nitrous acid 1,1963 contains the same quantity of real acid as 100 grains spirit of salt whose sp. grav. is 1,187.

HENCE it should seem that the sp. grav. of the *real marine acid* is smaller than that of the *real nitrous*, and that of the real nitrous smaller than that of the *real vitriolic*, since when the weight of each acid, and also the weight of real acid in each is equal, the vitriolic acid is specifically heavier than the nitrous, and the nitrous than the marine, but this perhaps may arise from penetration.

#### PROBLEM 10.

TO find how much of a neutral salt of one sort holds as much real acid or basis as a given weight of the *same* neutral salt in another state, or as a given weight of *another* salt in any given state.

THESE questions are resolved by the 4th and 5th tables, thus if it be asked, how much nitre contains as much acid as 20 grains of vitriolated tartarin? By the 4th table I see that 221,48 parts of vitriolated tartarin and 227,22 parts nitre contain equal quantities of acid since both contain 100 parts, then as 221,48. 227,22 :: 20.20,5.

AGAIN,

AGAIN, How much deficcated foda will hold as much alkali as 30 parts cryftallized foda? In the 5th table I fee that 541,1 parts of the cryftallized hold as much alkali as 227,4 parts of the deficcated, then as  $541,1 \cdot 227,4 :: 30 \cdot 12,6$ .

PROBLEM 11th.

How much of a given basis will be requifite to faturate the acid contained in a given quantity of a given neutral falt, thus how much deficcated foda will be requifite to faturate the acid contained in 50 parts cryftallized Epsom?

By the 4th table I fee that 100 parts real vitriolic acid are contained in 340 parts cryftallized Epsom. Then if  $340 \cdot 100 :: 50, 14,7$ , then by the 3d table I fee that 100 grains of real vitriolic acid faturate 78,32 of foda. Confequently if 100 faturate  $78,32 :: 14,7$  would faturate 11,51 of foda.

Laftly, In the 6th table I find that 100 grains deficcated foda contains 60 of foda. Then if  $100 : 60 :: x \cdot 11,51$ , then  $x = 19,1$  parts deficcated foda. Then 19,1 parts deficcated foda will faturate the acid contained in 50 parts cryftallized Epsom.

*Note* 1st. This problem is of ufe in determining the quantity of any precipitating fubftances to be employed in decompositions,

operated either by a single or double affinity. But in most cases *more* of the precipitant must be employed than the exact quantity necessary for saturation, and particularly when decompositions are attempted in the dry way, as otherwise a complete contact with the substance to be decomposed will not be attained, or if volatile it may be sublimed before the decomposition takes place.

PROBLEM 12th.

SOME analysts have denoted the strength of their acids by expressing the quantities of each necessary to saturate a *certain quantity* of alkaline liquor (and sometimes of another basis) without even telling whether the alkali was mild or caustic, or the quantity of it contained in the alkaline liquor. This problem is consequently indeterminate. However a method of giving some solutions of it may be understood from the following example; and circumstances will generally shew whether the application to particular cases be just.

*Link* tells us that 240 grains of a vitriolic acid which he employed, saturated 6,5 times its weight of tartarin (he must mean in a liquid state, as no vitriolic acid will saturate six times its weight of real alkali) and that 240 grains of the nitrous acid he employed saturated 2,5 times its weight of the same alkali. *Quere* the specific gravity of both acids?

1st IT is plain, that since 240 grs. of the nitrous acid saturated 2,5 times its weight of the alkali, 624 grs. of that acid would saturate

turate

turate 6,5 times its weight of the alkali; and since 624 grs. of the nitrous acid would saturate as much alkali as 240 of the vitriolic acid, then 260 grs. of it would saturate as much alkali as 100 grs. of the vitriolic acid could saturate. Therefore supposing 100 of the vitriolic acid to contain 75 of real acid, since more real nitrous acid is required to saturate a given quantity of tartarin than of vitriolic acid, in the inverse ratio of 1214 to 1177 (as appears by the third table,) then denoting the quantity of real nitrous acid in 260 grs. of the nitrous liquor, by  $x$  we have the following equation as  $1214. 1177 :: x. 75.$  and  $x = 77,55.$  Then 260 grs. of the nitrous acid contain 77,55 of real nitrous acid, consequently 100 grs. of it contained 29,82 real acid. And therefore its sp. grav. was nearly 1,234, and that of the vitriolic about 1,800.—The quantity of alkali in the alkaline liquor might also on this supposition be determined.

So if it be required to know how much common salt is requisite to decompose a solution of nitrated silver containing 176,25 grs. of silver:

1st. I find by the 6th table that 75 grs. silver take 16,54 of marine acid, consequently 176,25 gr. silver take up 38,87.

2d. By the 4th table, I find that 100 grs. muriatic acid are contained in 257,2 of common salt, consequently 38,87 are contained in 99,973, that is 100 grs. common salt, then 100 grs. of it are necessary to precipitate the silver.

## ILLUSTRATION OF THE TABLES.

FEW chymists have made experiments apposite to my present purpose, and those that have made any relative to it, have generally neglected marking the temperature, and thus prevented an exact comparison of the results they obtained with those that should be expected from the quantities of real acid and water set forth in my tables.

THE most accurate of these experimenters was Hahn, who has instituted a considerable number, of which an account is given in his Dissertation *De Efficacia Mixtionis in Mutandis Corporum Voluminibus*; of these I shall select a few, which I think by their coincidence with the results to be obtained, calculating from my tables, furnish a full proof of their accuracy, at least to as great a degree as can be expected in subjects of this nature.

## OF THE TABLE OF VITRIOLIC ACID.

*1st Experiment.*

HAHN, to 800 grs. of vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. was 1,8489 at the temperature of 44°, added 400 grs. of water in a vessel that confined the vapours, and when the mixture was cooled down to the temperature of the air he found its sp. grav. 1,545.—p. 48 and 49.

2

*Application.*

*Application.*

VITRIOLIC acid of this density loses, as we have seen, ,00043 in density, by each degree between  $44^{\circ}$  and  $60^{\circ}$ ; hence its sp. grav. at  $60^{\circ}$  should be  $1,8489 - ,00043 \times 16 = 0,0068 = 1,8421$ , which differs insensibly from the next lower tabular sp. grav.  $1,8424$ , and therefore this may be taken for it.

THE quantity of real acid in 100 grs. of the acid liquor, whose sp. grav. is  $1,8424$  amounts to  $78,57$  per cent. *per table*, then 800 grs. of that acid liquor contains  $78,57 \times 8 = 628,56$  of real acid, and consequently the 1200 gr. of the mixture contain that quantity of real acid, and therefore 100 grs. of the mixed liquor contain  $52,38$  of real acid, which we see differs but little from the *tabular real acid*,  $52,68$  which indicates the sp. grav. to be  $1,5473$ , and the difference between this and the sp. grav. found by Hahn is inconsiderable.

HOWEVER, to obtain a closer approximation, and to give an example of the mode of solving the 2d problem, I shall deduce the sp. grav. from the rules laid down for the solution of that problem.

1st. THE next higher sp. grav. is  $1,5473$ , and the next lower is  $1,5385$ , and the difference between them is  $0,0088 = D$ .

Their acid contents are  $52,68$  and  $51,78$ , and their difference  $0,9 = D'$ .

2d.

2d. THE difference betwixt the given extratabular acid contents, 52,38, and the next lower tabular acid contents 51,78 is  $0,6 = d'$  then  $d$ , the quantity to be added to the lower sp. grav. is found by the formula  $d = \frac{D d'}{D'} = \frac{0,0088 \times 0,6}{0,9} = \frac{0,0528}{0,9} = 0,0058$

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Now } + \frac{1,5385}{0,0058} \text{ and that found by Hahn is } 1,545. \\ & = 1,5443 \end{aligned}$$

THIS it is true would be the sp. grav. at  $60^{\circ}$ , and after 3 days rest (the time I allowed for the penetration of the mixtures mentioned in my tables,) and it does not appear what the temperature of Hahn's mixture was when he took its sp. grav. if it was  $44^{\circ}$  (the temperature of his oil of vitriol) it is possible that the cold without exact penetration might produce an effect equivalent to that which time would produce by penetration.

#### *2d Experiment.*

IN this Hahn added 400 grs. of water to the 1200 grs. of the foregoing mixture, and consequently the new mixture weighed 1600 grs. and contained the same quantity of real acid as the foregoing, that is 628,56 grs. he found its sp. grav. when cold to be 1,38,40.

*Application.*

*Application.*

SINCE 1600 grs. of the mixture contained 628,56 real acid, 100 grs. of it should contain 39,28; now this quantity of real acid is exactly in the table, and corresponds with the sp. grav. 1,3768. Then the difference between Hahn's result and that of my determinations is  $\frac{72}{10000}$ .

*3d Experiment.*

To the 1600 grs. of the last mixture Hahn added 800 of water, and when the whole was cooled down to the temperature of the air he found the sp. grav. of the mixture 1,2439. Ibid. p. 50.

*Application.*

THIS mixture weighed 2400 grs. and contained the same quantity of real acid as the last, namely, 628,56 grs. consequently 100 grs. of it contained 26,19; this quantity of real acid is extratabular; the nearest tabular quantity of real acid is 25,89, which corresponds with the sp. grav. 1,2415; though this seems sufficiently near to Hahn's result, yet I have found it more exactly by the 2d problem. Here  $D = 0,0095$  and  $D' = 0,89$  and  $d' = 0,3$ , then by the formula  $d = \frac{D d'}{D'}$  we have  $\frac{0,0095 \times 0,3}{0,89} = 0,0032$ , and the lower sp. grav.  $1,2415 + 0,0032 = 1,2448$ , which differs from Hahn's result by only  $\frac{9}{10000}$ .

THE 3 first experiments of Hahn not perfectly agreeing with each other, and not having been made with equal accuracy, I omit.

*Morveau's Experiment on the Quantity of Real Acid in Vitriolic Acid, whose Sp. Grav. was 1,841. I Encyclop. 592.*

HE took 58 grs. vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. at  $8^{\circ},5$  Reaum. ( $= 51^{\circ}$  Fahr.) was 1,841, and poured into it a solution of acetited barytes until a precipitate ceased to appear. The precipitate washed and dried (by ignition as it would seem by what he adds in the 2d column of the above page) weighed 110,3 grs.

#### *Application.*

VITRIOLIC acid, whose sp. grav. at  $51^{\circ}$  of Fahr. is 1,841, would have its sp. grav. lowered to 1,838 at  $60^{\circ}$  of Fahr. the degree for which my tables were formed, as I have shewn in my remarks on the alteration by temperature.

Now the sp. grav. 1,838 is intermediate between the tabular densities 1,8306 and 1,8424, but nearer to this; then by the first problem its acid contents will be found to be 78,24 per cent. then if 100 grs. of vitriolic acid of this sp. grav. contain 78,24 per cent. real acid, 58 should contain 45.37 of real acid. But 110,3 grs. of ignited barytes contain 36,76 real acid, allowing 100 grs. of such barytes to contain 33.33 per cent. the difference then between

tween Mr. Morveau's result and that of my calculation is 9.61 grs.; the reason, however, is obvious; Morveau employed acetated barytes, this acid rendered part of the acid sulphureous, as is well known; the sulphureous acid does not decompose acetited barytes per Bergman's table, his other experiments on the sulphureous acid cannot therefore apply.

#### OF THE TABLE OF NITROUS ACID.

THOUGH this acid was not exactly oxygenated and colourless, yet it was far from being fully de-oxygenated, but in that pale red state in which it commonly appears; what changes the variety of oxygenations may produce I have not experienced; the results are not quite so accurate as most of those in the table of vitriolic acid, partly from the eruption of vapour during the weighing, and partly from the disorder the fumes cause at long run in the scales; but the error in the quantity of real acid in 100 parts of the acid liquor, no where, as far as I have had occasion to examine, amounts to 1 per cent. or at least does not exceed that amount; the lower part of the table I found most faulty, and have rectified the errors to a great degree.

#### *Experiment 1st.*

To 400 grs. of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. at 63° was 1.4995, Hahn added 200 of water, and when the whole was cooled down to 64° he found the sp. grav. to be 1.3157.

*Application.*

The sp. grav. 1,4995 at 63° would be (by the table of variation already seen)  $1,4995 + 00101 \times 3 = 1,5025$ , which scarcely differs from 1,5070, a tabular number, which denotes the acid contents 68,39 — and if 100 grs. of this acid liquor contain 68,39 real acid, 400 grs. contain  $68,39 \times 4 = 273,56$ , and when 200 grs. of water were added, then 600 grs. contained 273,56, and consequently 100 grs. of the mixture contained 45,59, which indicates the tabular sp. grav. 1,3621, which at the temperature of 64° would be 1,3581.

THIS density differs much from that found by Hahn, being  $\frac{42}{1000}$ , but that the error proceeds from his not having allowed sufficient time for the penetration of the water and acid, and from the loss of acid by the heat excited will be seen in the examination of the 2d experiment.

*Experiment 2d.*

To the 600 grs. of the mixture of the last experiment, whose sp. grav. was by him 1,3157, and at 60° would be 1,317, he added 200 grs. of water, and found the sp. grav. of this last mixture at 64°, 1,2561, which at 60° would be 1,2578, the heat excited amounted to 80°.

*Application.*

*Application.*

THE sp. grav. 1,317 differs insensibly from 1,316, which indicates the acidity 38,97 per cent. and if 100 grains contain 38,97 :: 600 should contain 233,82 (whereas we have already seen that 600 contains 273,56) and when 200 grains more of water were added, then 800 should contain 233,82, and consequently 100 should contain 29,22 real acid, which indicates very nearly the sp. grav. of this 2d mixture to be 1,237, which differs from Hahn's result

by  $\frac{1,257}{0,020}$  by  $\frac{20}{1000}$ , a difference which, though considerable, is

by the half smaller than that of the 1st experiment, as by the interval of time between the 1st and 2d experiment the penetration of the 200 grains of water first added had increased.

THIS calculation is grounded on Hahn's results, which are erroneous from want of rest and the escape of vapours. We shall now see what the sp. grav. of this last mixture should be, if both this and the former experiment were more accurately conducted, and the water so gradually added that little or no heat would be generated, on which principle my former calculation proceeded. This experiment may be considered as a mixture of 600 grains of an acid liquor, whose sp. grav. should, by my table, be 1,3621, and whose acid contents are 273,54 grains with 200 grains of water, and then

800 grains (the quantity of this 2d mixture) must contain 273,54 grains of real acid, and consequently 100 grains of this new mixture contains 34,19 grains real acid, which indicates very near the sp. grav. 1,2779, which differs from Hahn's result by  $\frac{2}{1000}$ , being so much high r.

BUT this same experiment may also be considered as a mixture of 400 grains of the strong acid 1,5025 with 400 grains of water, then as the 400 grains acid liquor contains 273,56 grains real acid as already said, 800 grains of the mixture should contain the same quantity of real acid, and the same sp. grav. would be found to result as above.

#### *Experiment 3d.*

IN this experiment he added 2 parts water (suppose 200 grains) to 1 part of the sp. of nitre 1,5025, much heat and copious red vapours were produced, infomuch that a few grains of the weight of the whole were lost (about 3 per cent.) and the sp. grav. was 1,1723, the temperature is not mentioned, but it seems probable it was 64°, the temperature at which, he says, the mixture was made, then at 60° it would be 1,1740.

#### *Application.*

HERE the 300 grains of mixed acid liquor contained 68,39 real acid, then 100 grains of it would contain 22,79, which is in the table, and indicates the sp. grav. 1,1845, which exceeds Hahn's result

result by  $\frac{1}{1000}$ , a difference which evidently arises partly from the escape of the red vapours and partly from want of sufficient time for penetration; it should however be remarked, that in large vessels there may sometimes be an increase of weight from the absorption of oxygen by the nitrous air expelled by the generated heat.

*Experiment 4th.*

MR. RICHTER (Stoichymetrie, 3 theile, p. 9.) mixed spirit of nitre, whose sp. grav. was 1,5304 with water, in the proportion of 100 parts of the acid with 342 of water, and found the sp. grav. of the mixture 1,123; the temperature is not mentioned.

*Application.*

100 grains nitrous acid 1,530 contains by my table about 70 grains real acid, and when mixed with 342 of water, 442 grains will then contain 70 real acid, and consequently 100 grains of the mixture will contain 15,83 of real acid, this quantity lies between the tabular acidities 16,17, and 15,44, and by the 2d problem it will be found to correspond with the sp. grav. 1,120.

## OF THE MARINE ACID.

THE mixtures of this acid and water are attended with little or no heat, and the sp. gravities are such as may be found by calculation. See 33 Roz. 242. Mr. Berthollet, among his experiments on oxygenated muriatic acid, Mem. Par. 1785, relates that having precipitated a solution of nitrated silver with 500 grains of common muriatic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,141, he obtained 547 grains of muriated silver, consequently 100 grains of this acid would have afforded 109,4 of muriated silver. Now, as we shall hereafter see, 100 grains of muriated silver contain 16,54 of real marine acid, therefore 109,4 grains of muriated silver should contain 18,02; and by my table 100 grains of the muriatic acid 1,1414 contains 18,57 of real acid.

## C H A P. II.

ILLUSTRATION OF THE PROPORTION OF INGREDIENTS  
IN VITRIOLIC NEUTRAL SALTS.

BEFORE I treat of these salts it will be proper to notice the state of each of their bases.

## OF VEGETABLE ALKALI OR TARTARIN.

THIS alkali may be obtained in three states, the fully aerated and crystallized, the imperfectly aerated or common mild tartarin, and the caustic, which may also by particular processes be crystallized.

THE fully aerated and crystallized contains, by Mr. Pelletier, 41 per cent. of alkali, 43 fixed air, and 16 water, 15 An. Chym. note, however, that even the crystallized is not always fully aerated, 1. Bergman, 16, 17.

COMMON dry salt of tartar contains about 60 per cent. of alkali, 28 or 30 of fixed air, with a few grains of Silex, vitriolated tartarin and argill; common pot-ash generally contains also some grains of vitriolated and muriated tartarin.

*Section 1st.*

## VITRIOLATED TARTARIN.

By my determinations, 86 grains purified and dry tartarin \* were saturated by 130 grains of vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. at 60° was 1,565.

Now this sp. grav. indicates by the table 54,46 real acid; consequently 130 grains of it contained 70,79 real acid, and 86 tartarin + 70,79 real acid = 156,79 vitriolated tartarin.

HENCE 100 parts tartarin take up 82,48 of real vitriolic acid. And 100 parts real vitriolic acid take up 121,48 of tartarin. And 100 grains tartar vitriolate contain 54,8 tartarin, and 45,2 of real vitriolic acid; or in round numbers 55 tartarin, and 45 real acid; or in the proportion of 11 to 9.

*Experiment of Dr. Black.*

SINCE the publication of the above mentioned determinations, the highly delicate and accurate experiments of Dr. Black, undertaken with the view of ascertaining the contents of the Geyser waters have appeared, with one of which I have compared the foregoing

\* By tartarin the mere caustic state is indicated; when it contains fixed air I call it mild; or fully aerated, if it be saturated therewith.

foregoing determinations, and had the pleasure of finding an almost perfect coincidence. See 3 Edinb. Transf. p. 101, 102. Dr. Black to vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. at  $60^{\circ}$  was 1,798, added 100 times its weight of water, and found that 112 grs. of this dilute acid saturated exactly 1 gr. of tartarin.

*Application.*

To exclude fractions I shall multiply Dr. Black's quantities by 100; then if 200 grains of vitriolic acid 1,798 were diluted with 20000 grains of water, his dilute acid would consist of 20200 grains, 11200 of such dilute acid would saturate 100 grains of tartarin. Now vitriolic acid 1,798 differs insensibly from 1,7959 which by my table contains 75 grains per cent. real acid. Therefore 11200 grains of such acid so diluted would contain 83,16 real acid, which differs from my determinations only by  $\frac{68}{1000}$  of a grain.  $83,16 - 82,48 = 0,68$ .

HENCE we may find the sp. gravity and quantity of real acid in the sp. of vitriol employed by Wenzel, which it will be useful to know as he made several interesting experiments; and thus also the accuracy of the table of vitriolic acid will be still farther confirmed.

FOR this investigation he has furnished us with two *data*; 1st, he tells us that his sp. of vitriol was formed of two parts of

highly concentrated vitriolic acid and three parts water, and 2dly, that 240 grains of this sp. contained 75.75 of such acid as is found in ignited tartar vitriolate which is what I call real acid.

WHENCE I deduce that  $\frac{2}{5}$  of his sp. of vitriol consisted of the highly concentrated acid, and  $\frac{3}{5}$  of water. Now  $240 \times \frac{2}{5} = 96$ , therefore 96 grains of the concentrated acid contained 75.75 of real acid, then 100-grs. of it would contain 78.9, which quantity belongs to a sp. grav. intermediate between the tabular densities 1,8542 and 1,8424, and by the second problem will be found to be 1,8467, therefore when one part of it is mixed with  $1\frac{1}{2}$  of water, or for instance, when 100 grains of it are mixed with 150 of water, (which is the same as mixing two parts with three) the compound amounting to 250 grains contain 78.9 real acid, and 100 grains of this dilute acid contain 31.56 of real acid, a quantity which is extratabular, but belongs to a sp grav. which by the second problem will be found to be 1,2987.

THEREFORE the sp. grav. of Wenzel's oil of vitriol is 1,8467 containing 78.9 real acid per cent and the sp. grav. of his spirit of vitriol was 1,2987, containing 31.56 per cent real acid.—261,976 (262 grs.) of his spirit of vitriol would saturate 100 grs. of tartarin.

1000 grains of Dr. Black's dilute vitriolic acid contained 7,425 real acid. As I found it has lately been denied that vitriolated tartarin

tartarin contained 45 per cent. real vitriolic acid, I dissolved 100 grains of it in six ounces of water, and precipitated the acid by muriated barytes, the resulting baroselenite weighed after ignition 135,25, which proves as we shall presently see that the vitriolated tartarin contained 45,078 grains of real acid.

*Section 3d.*

OF SODA AND VITRIOLATED SODA, OR GLAUBER.

As soda may be had either chrystallized, effloresced or desiccated, it will be necessary to examine the proportion of real alkali in each, in order to find the proportion in neutralized compounds.

1st. IN its crystallized state even when recently formed, I found the proportion of its ingredients somewhat variable, but in the greater number of experiments the crystals being dried in filtering paper in a temperature not above 66°, and the air not much disposed to give out moisture. I found 100 parts of the crystals to contain 64 of water, 21,58 of real soda, and 14,42 of fixed air. 36 Grains therefore of aerated but desiccated soda are equal to 100 grains of the crystallized, that is, contain the same quantity of alkali.

2dly, In its simply effloresced state the quantities are variable according to the more or less perfect efflorescence, the state and temperature of the air.

3dly, 100 parts *soda fully aerated but thoroughly deficcated* in a heat somewhat below ignition contains 59,86 alkali or mere soda, and 40,05 of fixed air per cent. or nearly 60 of alkali, and 40 of fixed air. In the experiments in my former paper the soda was heated to ignition, and thus part of the fixed air was probably expelled, for I found only 36 per cent. of fixed air.

#### OF GLAUBER.\*

By my determinations, 100 *parts of soda* (that is, mere soda, dry and free from fixed air) are saturated by 127,68 of real vitriolic acid. And 100 parts of real vitriolic acid are saturated by 78,32 of soda. Hence if Glauber contained *no water*, 100 parts of it would contain 43,92 of soda and 56,08 of real vitriolic acid, or nearly 44 *soda* and 56 *real acid*; and this is the state of glauber thoroughly deficcated.

BUT *crystallized Glauber* contains a large proportion of water, for 100 parts of it *lose* 58 by a heat somewhat below ignition, therefore 42 parts only remain which contain alkali and acid in the proportion above mentioned of 44 to 56, that is, 18,48 of alkali and 23,52 of acid.

\* This salt being long known by the name of Glauber's salt, I shall simply call Glauber, this being shorter, and serving as a memorial of the ancient denomination. It claims by the same (but a much elder) title, as *Scheelium* and *Witherite*.

HENCE 1st. 42 grains of desiccated Glauber are equivalent to 100 of the crystallized.

HENCE 2dly, 100 grains desiccated Glauber should give, or are equivalent to, 238 of the crystallized, that is, they contain the same quantity of alkali and acid as 238 of the crystallized.

HENCE 3dly, 100 grains of soda saturated with vitriolic acid should give 541 + of crystallized Glauber, or 227 of desiccated Glauber, and 100 parts crystallized soda should give 116,77 of crystallized Glauber; or 49 desiccated Glauber, and 100 grains real vitriolic acid should give when saturated with soda (whether crystallized or not) 425 + of crystallized Glauber or 178,5 of desiccated.

BUT these quantities of desiccated or crystallized salt are never *exactly* obtained, on account of the loss by evaporation, and of what remains in the mother liquor.

*Application.*

ON THE PROPORTIONS IN AERATED SODA.

*Experiment 1st. Dr. Black's. 3 Edinb. Transf. 106.*

HIS quantities being fractionary to render the calculation clearer, I multiply all into 1000.

HE found 2380 grains crystallized soda to contain 514 of mere caustic alkali, then 100 should contain 21,17 of alkali, which differs from my result by less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  a grain. Hence 21,17 grains of mere soda are equivalent to 100 grains of the crystallized.

AGAIN, he found that 2380 grains of crystallized soda lose by thorough desiccation 1523 grains, and consequently are reduced to 857 grains, therefore 100 grains of the crystallized are reduced to, and are equivalent, as to real alkaline contents, to 36 grains, losing therefore 64 grains of mere water.

AND, lastly, he found that 857 grains of desiccated soda contain 514 of mere caustic soda, and consequently 100 grains of the desiccated contain nearly 60 of mere soda, and consequently 40 of fixed air. All these results agree almost exactly with mine.

*Experiment 2d. i Klaproth, 333.*

IN his experiment 1000 grains of dry crystallized soda lost when thoroughly desiccated in a sand-heat, 637 grains of water, consequently 100 should lose 63,7, which scarcely differs from Dr. Black's result, then the dry residuum amounts to 36,3 grains.

## OF THE PROPORTIONS IN GLAUBER.

*1st Experiment. Dr. Black's, 3 Ed. Transf. 106.*

514 grains of mere foda were saturated by 88180 of the dilute vitriolic acid before mentioned in treating of vitriolated tartarin.

*Application.*

SINCE 514 grains of mere caustic foda require 88180 of the dilute acid, 100 grains of foda would require 17155, and since 1000 grains of this acid contains 7,425 of real acid, 17155 contains 127,37 grains. A result which differs from mine by less than  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a grain.

*2d Experiment. 1 Klappr. 333.*

100 grains of the thoroughly desiccated foda above mentioned require for their saturation 382 of a dilute vitriolic acid, formed of a mixture of 1 part vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,850 and 3 parts water, and the resulting neutral salt weighed 132,5 grains.

HE also found that 1000 parts newly crystallized Glauber, dried betwixt filtering paper, afforded by thorough desiccation in a sand-heat only 420 grains, and therefore lost 580.

*Application.*

THE sp. grav. 1,850 is extratabular, lying between the tabular sp. gravities 1,8542 and 1,8424, but nearer to the former; its acid contents are 79,14 per cent. then if 200 grains of this acid be diluted with 3 times that weight of water, we shall have 800 grains of a dilute acid, which will contain  $79,14 \times 2 = 158,28$  grains of real acid; then 382 grains (the quantity employed by Klaproth) contain 75,57 of real acid, now 100 grains of deficcated soda contain, as we have seen, 60 of mere caustic soda, and since 100 grains of mere soda require 127,68 for their saturation, 60 grains of such soda should require 76,60; the difference then between Klaproth's result and my determination is only 1,03 grains.

LASTLY, it may naturally be expected, that the resulting neutral salt should amount to the joint weight of the real acid and mere alkali, and consequently should in this case weigh  $75,57 + 60 = 135,57$  grains, which differs from Klaproth's result only by 3,07 grains, a loss which may well be imputed to that which the salt suffers by evaporation.

THESE concordant experiments fully prove the accuracy of the table of vitriolic acid to a large extent, and of the proportion of ingredients I have assigned to soda, vitriolate tartarin and Glauber; for as Klaproth's experiments were made with an acid whose sp. grav.

grav. was 1,850, Dr. Black's with an acid whose sp. grav. was 1,798, and mine with an acid whose sp. grav. was 1,565, we may be assured that to that extent (which includes 25 determinations) no material error exists.

We must not however imagine, that all mineral alkali contains the same proportion of ingredients as soda; for the natural mineral alkali found in Africa, and called *trona*, contains a somewhat larger proportion of fixed air and a much smaller of water. 195,6 grains of *trona*, which Dr. Black had the goodness to send me, were saturated by 260,5 of vitriolic acid 1,383, and gave out 66,5 grains of fixed air, therefore 100 grains of *trona* would require 133,18 of this acid for their saturation, and would lose 34 grains of fixed air.

Now this acid differs insensibly from the tabular, whose sp. grav. is 1,387, which contains 40,18 grains per cent. real acid, and therefore 133,18 grains of it contains 53,5 of real acid. But we have shewn that 100 parts real vitriolic acid saturate 78,32 of mere mineral alkali, therefore 53,5 grains of this acid saturate 41,9; this therefore is the quantity contained in 100 grains of *trona*, then  $41,9 + 34$  of fixed air = 75,9 and 1,8 grains of reddish earth, consequently the remainder, that is 22,3 grains, were water.

HERE we see the alkali takes up more fixed air than usual, for since usually 60 of the alkali take up 40 of fixed air, 41,9 of the

pure trona should take up but 27,91, or nearly 28, whereas here it takes up 34, which is owing to its retaining but a small portion of water during its crystallization.

HENCE also we find the proportions in Mr. Keir's effloresced but dry soda, for he tells us, that 100 grains of such soda were saturated by 90 grains of vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,800; now this acid differs insensibly from the tabular, whose sp. grav. is 1,807, which contains 75,89 real acid, consequently 90 grains of this acid contains 71,9 real acid; and since 127,68 real vitriolic acid take up 100 of mere soda, 71,9 should take up 56,31; and as 60 of mere soda take up 40 of fixed air, 56,31 should take up 37,53, the sum of both is 93,84, then the remainder of the 100, that is 6,16 parts, are water, which remained as it was not dried by ignition.

MR. KEIR also found that 100 parts of an impure Indian fossil alkali contained as much real alkali as 58,8 grains of the above effloresced and dry soda, and were saturated by 53 grains of the vitriolic acid 1,800. Now, from the proportions above stated, it will be seen that 58,8 of his soda contain 33 11 of mere alkali, and that 53 grains of the acid contained 40,22 of real acid, and that these should saturate, and thereby indicate 31,5 of mere alkali, which differs from his result by 1,61 grains\*.

LASTLY, the proportions assigned to crystallized tartarin and to crystallized soda, and also the proportions of mere tartarin and  
mere

\* Transf. of the Society of Arts and Manufactures. Vol. 6, p. 130, &c.

mere foda taken up by a given weight of real vitriolic acid, are confirmed by an experiment of Mr. Fourcroy's, 2 Ann. Chy. 289. for he found that the *same quantity* of vitriolic acid which saturated 193 grains of the crystallized foda also saturated 188 of crystallized tartarin. Now I have assigned 21,58 per cent. of mere alkali to crystallized foda, therefore 193 grains of it contain 41,6, and as the crystallized tartarin contains 41 per cent. of alkali, 188 grains of it contain 77. I have also shewn that 100 grains real vitriolic acid take up 78,32 of mere foda, and 121,48 of mere tartarin, then the harmony of these proportions with Fourcroy's experiments will thus appear: as 78,32. 121,48 :: 41,76,36; the difference between us is only 0,64 of a grain.

### Section 3d.

#### BAROLITE AND BAROSELENITE.

100 parts barytic earth precipitated from its solution in acids by a mild alkali, whether fixed or volatile, and heated to gentle ignition, contains 78 or 79 parts of earth, 21 or 22 of fixed air, about 1,5 are stronthian earth, a quantity which in this case deserves little attention. See 1 Klapr. 271. 2 Klapr. 82 and 86. 2 Chy. Ann. 1793, 196. 1 Chy. Ann. 1795, 111. Hence 100 grains barytic lime take up 28,2 of fixed air, and 100 grains of fixed air would precipitate 354,5 of barytic earth, and probably more, as the earth may not be saturated.

BAROSELENITE

## BAROSELENITE OR VITRIOLATED BARYTES.

BARYTIC Solutions being the most delicate test of vitriolic acid as yet known, the determination of the proportion of real vitriolic acid taken up in the artificial compound of both is of the greatest importance, and its agreement with the foregoing determinations will tend to their mutual establishment.

I HAVE already mentioned that by real vitriolic acid I mean acid of such strength or concentration as exists in well-dried and neutralized vitriolated tartarin. If therefore I can shew in what proportion the acid contained in a given weight of this salt enters into the composition of a given weight of thoroughly dried baroselenite, the proportion of real acid in this last will of course be demonstrated. Now this may very nearly be ascertained by the experiment of Dr. Withering, Phil. Trans. 1784, p. 304. But first I must premise that by the experiments of the most accurate analysts, 100 parts baroselenite when sufficiently dried contain very nearly 33 of vitriolic acid.

THE results obtained by Dr. Withering were as follow :

1st. 480 grains of baroselenite being fused with 960 of salt of tartar, 428 grains of the baroselenite were decomposed, and 52 remained undecomposed.

2dly.

2dly. THE decomposed part nevertheless weighed after decomposition only 360 grains.

3dly. 300 grains of vitriolated tartarin were also obtained.

IN this experiment we are only to attend to the 428 grs. which were decomposed, as the 52 that escaped decomposition were no way altered.

IN the first place it is plain that the 428 grains that were decomposed contained at least as much vitriolic acid as they imparted to the alkali in forming 300 grains of vitriolated tartarin: Now 300 grains of vitriolated tartarin contain  $45 \times 3 = 135$  of real vitriolic acid therefore 428 grains of barofelenite contain at least 135 of real vitriolic acid, that is, 31,5 per cent. a quantity that already approaches pretty nearly to the direct results of most analysts. But in the next place it is equally evident, that the quantity of acid was greater than here stated, and the quantity of mere barytic earth much below 360 grains, the quantity expressed in the 2d result; for if this quantity were just, the sum of its weight and of that of the acid would surpass the weight of the decomposed part. As instead of 428 the sum would amount to  $360 + 135 = 495$ , which is impossible. The truth then is, that those 360 grains of residuary earth comprehend the weight not only of the mere earth, but also of the fixed air, which it had taken from the alkali in exchange for the acid it had  
imparted

imparted to it; consequently to find the true quantity of acid we must find out how much of the residuary 360 grains were mere earth, for by deducting this quantity from 428, the remainder will express the quantity of acid in the 428 grains.

THEN let the quantity of earth in the 360 grains =  $x$ , and the quantity of fixed air =  $y$ , then  $x + y = 360$ . and  $x : y :: 78 : 21$  \* nearly; and therefore  $21 x = 78 y$ , and  $x = \frac{78 y}{21}$ , then  $y + \frac{78 y}{21} = \frac{360 \times 21}{99} = 7560$ , and  $21 y + 78 y = 7560$  or  $99 y = 7560$ , and  $y = \frac{7560}{99} = 76,36$  grains of fixed air; and deducting this from 360, we have the quantity of mere earth =  $360 - 76,36 = 283,64$ ; and deducting this quantity from 428, we have the quantity of vitriolic acid =  $144,36$  grains; and lastly, if 428 barofelenite contain  $144,36$  of vitriolic acid, 100 grains barofelenite should contain 33,64.

THIS last quantity of acid somewhat exceeds the usual centenary proportion obtained by chymists, yet I believe the saturating proportion of acid to be still higher, for the following reasons:— There are three ways of adding to each other an acid and earth or metal, the one by dropping the acid to be combined into the solution of the earth in an acid to which the earth hath a weaker affinity, and the other by inserting the earth immediately into the

\* I say 21 rather than 22, as Dr. Withering himself states it at 20,8.

the acid with which it is to be combined, or by dropping its solution in a weaker acid into the acid with which it is intended to be combined. In the 1st mode of combination the saturation is scarce ever complete, because the new compound in many cases precipitates before it is fully saturated, and even though there should be an excess of the acid to be combined in the liquor, yet the inferior part of the precipitate seldom receives it, being sheltered by the superior, and because its affinity to its last complement of acid is much weaker than that to its *mean* proportion of acid.

BUT in the 2d or 3d mode of addition, the earth being surrounded by the acid with which it is to be combined, and thus exposing a greater surface, takes up more of it and even frequently an excess, as I have often experienced.

This explains the difference which may be observed in the experiments I shall now state :

1st. DR. WITHERING having made a solution of 100 parts native aerated barytes in muriatic acid, dropped vitriolic acid into it until a precipitation ceased to appear; this artificial baroselenite weighed 117 grs. Phil. Transf. *ibid.* 405. Now this native barytes contained but 78,6 of pure barytic earth, as he had proved in a former experiment; therefore 78,6 of barytic earth took up as much real vitriolic acid as raised its weight to 117 grs. namely 38,4 grs.; and if 117 grs. baroselenite contain 38,4 grs. of vitriolic acid, 100 parts baroselenite must contain 32,8.

So also Klaproth tells us, that a barofelenite which he had formed by dropping vitriolic acid into a muriated solution of aerated barytes contained barytic earth and acid nearly in the proportion of 2 to 1, consequently 100 parts of it contained 66,66 of earth and 33,33 of real vitriolic acid. 2 Klapr. 72.\* And p. 97 he tells us, he found the same proportion in another experiment, as 126 barofelenite contained 42 of real acid.

ON the other hand, Fourcroy having dissolved 100 grs. native aerated barytes with the assistance of heat in very dilute vitriolic acid, found it to afford 138 grs. of barofelenite, (instead of 117 which Dr. Withering had found by the 1st method) and that the barytic earth had taken up 48 parts vitriolic acid. Now if 138 parts barofelenite contain 48 of acid, 100 must contain 34,78. 4 Ann. Chym. 65.

KLAPROTH found that 85,5 grs. vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. was 1,850, entered into the composition of 194 grs. barofelenite, and by his own rule  $\frac{1}{3}$  of these 194 grs. were real acid = 64,66; therefore 100 grs. of barofelenite should contain 33,33 grs. real acid. 1 Klapr. 153. By my table, as already said, 100 grs. vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. is 1,850, contains 79,14 grs. real acid, therefore 85,5 grs. of this acid should contain 67,7 real acid, and if

194

\* The barofelenite in all these cases was ignited, and he found that 185 grs. merely dried weighed after ignition 180, consequently 100 parts of the merely dry lose about 2,7 or 2,8 by ignition.

194 grs. barofelenite contain 67,7, 100 grs. of the barofelenite should contain 34,92, which differs from Klaproth's results by 1,59 grs.

AGAIN, Dr. Black, in the analysis of Geyser Waters, p. 117, tells us that 170 grs. barofelenite contain as much acid as 100 of fully desiccated Glauber. Now I have already shewn by my own experiments that 100 grs. of desiccated Glauber contain 56,08 of real vitriolic acid, therefore 170 of barofelenite contain the same quantity, and if so, 100 grs. barofelenite must contain 32,98, very nearly 33, which we see scarcely differs from Klaproth's proportion, the quantity of real acid being computed from my table.

LASTLY, Klaproth found that 100 grs. of desiccated Glauber decomposed by acétited barytes gave 168 grs. of barofelenite. 1 Klapr. 333. Then 168 grs. barofelenite contain 56,08 of real vitriolic acid, and 100 should contain 33,38 of this acid. The consonance of these results with my table may hereby be easily discerned. In general then the quantity of real acid in any quantity of ignited barofelenite may be discovered by dividing it by 3, it being  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the whole weight.

HENCE 100 parts barytic earth take up 50 of real vitriolic acid, and would give 150 of barofelenite. And 100 grs. real vitriolic acid take up 200 of barytic earth, and afford 300 of barofelenite.

*Section 4th.*

## AERATED STRONTHIAN.

100 parts native aerated stronthian, or of the artificial sufficiently dried, contain 31 of fixed air and 69 of earth.

HENCE the quantity of air in any given quantity is found by multiplying this quantity into 0,31, and the quantity of earth by multiplying it into 0,69; then 100 parts of this earth are saturated by 45 of fixed air, and 100 parts of fixed air by 222,5 of this earth.

ACCORDING to Dr. Hope, 100 grs. of crystallized stronthian lime contain 32 of earth and 68 of water.

LOWITZ found 100 grs. of the artificially aerated stronthian to contain, when dried in heat, 32,5 per cent. of fixed air. 1 Chy. Ann. 1796. 128.

PER Pellitier, 100 grs. native aerated stronthian calcined with 10 grs. charcoal lost only 28 grs. 21 Ann. Chy. 124.

## VITRIOLATED STRONTHIAN.

100 Parts vitriolated stronthian contain 42 of real vitriolic acid, for this is the quantity which muriated barytes separated from the tartarin

tartarin which decomposed 100 parts of vitriolated stonthian, consequently the earthy part amounts to 58 grs. 2 Klap. 96, 97. Then 100 of this earth take up 72,41 of real vitriolic acid; and 100 grs. real vitriolic acid would take up 138 of stonthian earth.

*Section 5th.*

AERATED LIME AND SELENITE.

IN artificial aerated lime formed by precipitation, by soda or even by common tartarin, if added to excess, the proportion of lime to fixed air is constant, being as 55 of the lime to 45 of the air, that is, as 11 to 9, so that the quantity of air being given that of the lime in the compound may be known; and if the compound be free from any other ingredient, and heated to redness to free it from water, then its weight being given the quantity of lime it contains is found by multiplying it into 0,55, and the quantity of air by multiplying it into 0,45; but whether dry or not, the weight of the air being found, the weight of lime is found by the 1st analogy.

MR. BERGMAN repeatedly asserts, that 100 grs. of calcareous spar contain 55 of mere lime, 11 of water, and only 34 of fixed air. It always gives me concern to find my results different from those of this great man, but on this occasion I am happily able to detect the causes of this difference.

ist. He tells us that by slow solution of 100 grs. of the spar in acids he found the loss of weight to amount to 34 grs. only, though by applying a strong heat he found it to amount to 45. Hence he concludes that in solution the fixed air singly was expelled, but that both fixed air and water were expelled by heat. Now to obtain a slow solution in acid he must have used a very dilute acid, and have employed a very narrow mouthed vessel. In this case much of the fixed air is reabsorbed by the solution, as daily experience shews, and thus must have prevented his perceiving the real quantity of the air expelled from its combination with the earth.

AGAIN Lavoisier computes 100 grs. of chalk to have lost about 34 grs. of air by solution in nitrous acid; but this loss he inferred not from a direct trial, but from the weight of the volume of air found by comparison with that of common air, calculated according to Mr. De Luc's rules. This concurrence must undoubtedly have confirmed Mr. Bergman in this erroneous estimation.

So also in natural lime-stones, the quantity of fixed air being found that of the lime is in the above proportion, except in a few cases where magnesia exists in them or the lime not saturated. Hence 100 grains lime take up 81,81 of fixed air, but 100 grains of it are precipitated by somewhat less. Klaproth estimates the proportion in this at 4 of fixed air to 5 of lime. And 100 grains fixed air saturate 122,24 of lime, but would precipitate 125.

*Section 6th.*

## S E L E N I T E.

THERE are two ways of combining vitriolic acid with lime and and some other substances; one by *direct solution* or addition of the basis unto perfect saturation, so as no longer to discolour the usual tests, the other by precipitation from another menstruum; in this last method the basis takes up an excess of acid, which as it is washed off in other pursuits occasions no mistake, though it does in this.—The 1st experiment in my last paper I followed the 1st method, in it I found that 439 grains of a mixture of 225 grains of vitriolic acid whose sp. grav. at 60° was 1,5654. with 225 of water, saturated 152 grains of marble which contained (at the rate of 55 per cent.) 83,6 of lime. By the table it appears, that the vitriolic acid before dilution contained 54,46 real acid, then 439 of the dilute acid contained 119,5 of real acid, consequently 83,6 of lime took up 119,5 of real vitriolic acid, therefore if the compound of both were free from water, we should have its weight equal  $83,6 + 119,54 = 203,14$  nearly, and 100 parts of it would contain 41,15 lime and 58,84 of real acid.—But unless the compound be exposed to a high heat this weight cannot be expected; the resulting selenite will always retain a proportion of water, varying with the degree of heat to which it was exposed, and it is this that occasions the variety of determinations of the proportion

portion of ingredients in felenite, when, as in this experiment, its ingredients are directly combined; yet the proportion taken from the quantity of precipitate is more fallacious, as will presently be shewn.

IN this direct experiment the quantity of felenite obtained after desiccation in a heat not exceeding  $170^{\circ}$ , amounted to 237.25 grains, of these 203.14 were lime and real acid; the remainder then  $v: \approx 34.11$  were water; then by the rule of proportion 100 grains of this felenite should contain 14.38 of water, consequently 85.62 were lime and acid. And if 100 parts of such compound contain 41.15 of lime, as already seen, 85.62 should contain 35.23, and deducting this from 85.62, we have 50.39 for the acid part, consequently the centenary proportion of ingredients in felenite dried at about  $165^{\circ}$  is as follows:

Real vitriolic acid	-	50,39
Lime	- - -	55,23
Water	- -	14,38
		100,00

IF the felenite were dried by mere exposure to the air, the quantity of water in 100 parts of the felenite would be greater, and that of the lime and acid smaller, and if it were ignited the proportion of these last would be greater, and that of the water smaller,

smaller, as is evident; but by exposing any quantity of it to a strong red heat the water will, for the most part at least, be expelled, and the proportion of the other ingredients may be determined very nearly by the above analogy, if the selenite be saturated and free from foreign ingredients.

THE experiments I made in precipitating lime from the nitrous and marine acids by the vitriolic, and also by vitriolated tartarin, I found to be fallacious, as much of the selenite remains in solution in these acids, and consequently it is not possible to limit or discover the proper addition of the precipitant. Hence 100 grains lime take up 143 nearly of real vitriolic acid, and afford about 284 of selenite thus dried and formed. And 100 grains real vitriolic acid take up nearly 70 of lime, and afford 198 of selenite thus dried and formed.

100 grains lime precipitated by vitriolic acid take about 15,8 per cent. excess of real acid, and vitriolated tartarin does not precipitate the whole of it without repeated evaporations and additions.

*Experiment 1st. I Klaproth, 1795.*

ACCORDING to Klaproth 100 grs. of vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,850 (neglecting he says insignificant fractions) were saturated by 55 of lime or 100 of aerated lime, and afforded 160 grs. selenite.

*Application.*

100 grs. of the vitriolic acid 1.850 contain 79,14 grs. per cent. of real acid as already seen; then if there were no water in the compound its weight would be  $79,14 + 55 = 134,14$  grs. but he found the weight to be 160, then the difference or  $160 - 134$  must be water = 26 grs.

Then the centenary proportion was

{	49,47 real vitriolic acid
	34,37 lime
	16,25 water
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin: 0;"/> 100,00

This proportion we see scarcely differs from mine and therefore his selenite was probably exposed to nearly the same heat.

*Experiment 2d. 2 Klaproth, 124.*

IN this experiment he tells us the selenite was heated to *ignition*, and consequently we may see the difference of proportion produced by that heat. 38 grs. of it contained 14,75 of lime; the quantity of acid is not mentioned.

*Application.*



2dly. WE may now explain and do justice to the *first* experiment of Mr. Wenzel on this subject. He dissolved 240 grs. of clean oyster shells in his spirit of nitre, and precipitated the lime contained in them by dilute vitriolic acid, he then evaporated the whole, first to dryness and afterwards by gentle ignition to expel the excess of acid, and lastly exposed the selenitic mass to a more intense heat for one hour, then weighing it in the same vessel found the selenite to weigh 309,75 grs.

*Application.*

THE 240 grs. of purified oyster shells contained 126,72 grs. of lime, which I prove thus, he tells us p. 101, that 81 grs. of the same oyster shells gave out during solution 35 grs. of fixed air, consequently 100 grs. would give out 43,2 ; now we have already seen that 45 grains of fixed air denote the presence of 55 of real calcareous earth in 100 parts aerated lime, therefore 43,2 denote 52,8 of lime and therefore 240 parts of these shells contained 126,72.

Now as to the acid, since 100 parts lime take up 143 126,72 should take up 181,20 and the selenite being so strongly heated should weigh only the sum of both *v. z.*  $181,20 + 126,72 = 307,92$  or 308, grains which wants only 1,75 of the weight found by Wenzel, this increase found by him I impute to some phosphorated lime originally in the shells, the acid of which was not expelled in the above experiment.

WENZEL was set astray by his 2d experiment; for having calcined 240 grains of his shells for 4 hours he concluded they were wholly converted into lime and he found their weight 133,5, but here lay the mistake, he had no proof that 3 or 4 grains did not remain uncalcined, and the presence of phosphorated lime he did not suspect. In a third experiment he came very near the truth for he concluded the quantity of lime to be 125 grains, but the difference between this and 133,5 he attributed to the *causticum*.

Section 7.

OF MAGNESIA AND EPSOM.

THIS earth may be obtained in three states, either *fully aerated and crystallized*, and then from its great solubility in water it may be called a salt; or *imperfectly aerated*, such as *common magnesia*; or *perfectly deaerated* and freed from water by a white heat.

THE proportion of ingredients even in crystallized magnesia are differently stated, probably from having undergone some unperceived efflorescence; according to Fourcroy who seems to have bestowed most attention to this object, 100 parts crystallized magnesia contain

50	fixed air
25	magnesia
25	water
<hr style="width: 20%; margin: 5px auto;"/>	
100	

hence

hence they lose 75 per cent. of their weight when strongly heated  
2 An. Chy. 297, 298.

BUT according to 1 Bergm. 29 and 373, the chryftallized contains but 30 per cent. of fixed air, with whom Butini agrees, but he afterwards found even common magnesia to contain a larger proportion, see p. 23 and 146 of his treatise; of the other ingredients neither mentions the proportion.

IN *common* magnesia the proportions are, according to Bergman

45 of earth
25 fixed air
30 of water
—
100

AND according to Butini p. 146,

40,62 earth
37,5 fixed air
21,88 water
—
100,00

ACCORDING to Fourcroy 100 parts of common magnesia contain

40 earth
48 fixed air
12 water
—
100

consequently they should lose 60 per cent. in a white heat.

CONSEQUENTLY

CONSEQUENTLY per Bergman 100 grs. common magnesia should lose 55 per cent. in a strong heat, and per Butini it should lose nearly 60, and with this determination two experiments of Klaproth's agree. See 2 Klapr. 9 and 20; yet in another experiment the loss was but  $\frac{46}{100}$ , 2 Klap. 174.

HENCE we see the proportions of air and water are variable, but the sum of both generally amounts to 55 per cent. at the least, and and hence I rate the mere earthy part in common magnesia at 45 per cent. when by a strong heat less is found I believe the difference to have been volatilized. The various proportions of fixed air arise from the various proportions of it contained in the different precipitants used in obtaining magnesia.

*Note* however, the water may gradually be expelled from common magnesia in a heat much below ignition.

### EPSOM.

IN my former paper I have stated that 35 grains of common magnesia, containing 15,74 of mere earth, were saturated by 50 grains of vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,5654, diluted with a large proportion of water, but containing, as appears by the table, 27.23 real acid, and from this and a comparative experiment, I deduced that 100 parts of crystallized Epsom contained 17 of mere earth,

earth, 29,35 of real vitriolic acid, and 53,65 of water, it was standard acid that I had before mentioned, but its quantity of real acid is as I now state it, as may be seen by calculation.

HENCE 100 parts perfectly deficcated Epsom should contain 36,68 nearly of earth, and 63,32 nearly of real acid.

AND 100 grains mere magnesia take 172,64 real vitriolic acid, and should afford 590 nearly of crystallized Epsom.

AND 100 parts real vitriolic acid should take up 57,92 of magnesia, and afford 340 nearly of crystallized Epsom.

ACCORDING to Bergman 100 grains of magnesia take up 173 of real vitriolic acid.

ACCORDING to Wenzel 100 grains magnesia take up 181,8 real acid, this arises from his rating the mere earthy part of common magnesia at 41,2 per cent. which, as I think, arises from volatilization of part of the magnesia.

*Experiment 1st. Fourcroy, 2 An. Chy. 285,282.*

HE found that crystallized tartarin taken in the proportion of 80 parts to 100 of crystallized Epsom operate an *almost total* decomposition of the Epsom.

*Application.*

*Application.*

As 100 parts crystallized tartarin contain, as already said, 41 of vegetable alkali, 80 parts of it must contain 32,8, but as 100 parts of this alkali take 82,48 of real vitriolic acid, 32,8 should take 27,05, which is nearly the whole of what 100 parts of Epsom contain.

*Experiment 2d. Fourcroy, 2 An. Chy. 288.*

CRYSTALLIZED soda, applied in the proportion of 108,8 to 100 of crystallized Epsom, perfectly decomposed the Epsom.

*Application.*

100 parts crystallized soda contain, as already shewn, 21,58 of mere alkali, consequently 108,8 parts contain 23,479. Now 100 parts of this alkali take up 127,68 of real vitriolic acid; therefore 23,479 should take 29,97, which differs from the quantity of acid I have assigned to 100 parts crystallized Epsom only by 0,62 of a grain.

*Section 8th.*

## ALUM.

THE combinations of argill with vitriolic acid are so diversified, as Mr. Vauquelin has lately shewn in a series of curious and interesting experiments, that to ascertain the limits of each would require a particular examination which the generality of the present inquiry does not at present permit to enter into.

THE result of my former essay was, that 100 parts alum contain 31,34 of earth dried at  $465^{\circ}$ ; 17,56 of real vitriolic acid, and 51 of water; but the acid contained in vitriolated tartarin, of which alum may contain 6 or 7 per cent. is not noticed; but being counted the whole amounts to 20 per cent.

THE earth heated to *whiteness* may be reduced to 18, or still fewer parts. Wenzel and others say 11,7, and I believe this to be most exact.

HENCE 100 grains burnt alum, that is alum from which its water was expelled, should contain 35,4 of real acid. But the alums of different countries differ much. See Vauquelin in An. Chy. & Pref. to 1 Laborant. VII.

*Section 9th.*

## VITRIOL OF IRON.

100 parts of this vitriol newly crystallized contain by my determination 28 calx of iron in the state of æthiops, equal nearly 22 of metallic iron, 26 real vitriolic acid, 38 water of crystallization, and 8 water of composition, that is which adheres to the acid. This determination I lately confirmed; for from a solution of 100 grains of this vitriol decomposed by muriated barytes I obtained 77,25 of ignited baroselenite, which at the rate of 33,3 per cent. contained 25,747 of real vitriolic acid.

HENCE 100 parts vitriol of iron calcined to redness contain 41,93 of real acid, and 12,9 of water; but the calx of iron will weigh more than 45, as it attracts oxygen during the calcination.

THE water of composition is for the most part expelled with the acid during distillation. Then 22 grains metallic iron should afford 100 grains of crystallized vitriol; and 100 grains of the best iron would give 454,54 of vitriol.

THE vitriol above examined was of a full *grass green colour*. I have met with another which is of a pale sea green colour, and contains much less acid, for 100 grains of it treated as above afforded only 56,7 of baroselenite, and consequently contained but 18,99 of real acid.

## Section 10th.

## VITRIOL OF LEAD.

By the experiments of Klaproth, 100 grains vitriol of lead should contain about 71 of metallic lead;\* by those of Bergman and Wenzel nearly 70; but as the lead, being precipitated from the nitrous acid, is in a calcined state, we may add 4 of oxygen.

AGAIN, Wolfe found 120 grains vitriol of lead decomposed by tartarin to afford 65 of vitriolated tartarin; therefore 100 grains of this vitriol would afford 54,16 of vitriolated tartarin. Now this quantity of vitriolated tartarin contains 23,37 of real vitriolic acid; therefore just so much is contained in 100 grains of vitriol of lead. Phil. Transf. 1779. and 10 Roz. 368.

HENCE the quantity of ingredients *in 100 parts of this salt* are 75 calx of lead, (= 71 of metallic lead) 23,37 real vitriolic acid, and 1,63 water.

HENCE 100 grains *metallic lead* (with the addition of oxygen) take up 32,91 of real vitriolic acid, and afford 140 of vitriolated lead.

AND 100 parts *real vitriolic acid*, unite to 303,8 of metallic lead, (when calcined) and afford 425,49 of vitriol of lead.

ACCORDING

\* See 1 Klapr. p. 169, and 173; and 2 Klapr. p. 219.

ACCORDING to Bergman, 100 grains metallic lead would afford 143 of vitriol of lead.

ACCORDING to Wenzel 143,33.

ACCORDING to Wolfe 137,5. He precipitated the nitrous solution of lead by vitriolated tartarin, and probably did not apply enough, or this salt did not disengage the last portions of the nitrated lead, or some part of the vitriol of lead remained in the nitrous acid. This last supposition is highly probable.

#### VITRIOL OF COPPER.

100 grains of this salt, perfectly crystallized, lost 28,5 by exposure to a heat of 370°.

By precipitation with muriated barytes they afforded 91 of ignited baroselenite, and hence contain 28,5 of water of crystallization and 30,33 of real vitriolic acid; and consequently about 40 of calx of copper = 32 of metallic copper.

#### VITRIOL OF ZINC.

100 grains of vitriol of zinc, crystallized in needles, lost in a heat of 375° 39 grains; and 100 grains of the same crystals, being dissolved and treated with muriated barytes, afforded 61,24 of ignited baroselenite, and hence contain 20,414 grains of real vitriolic acid.

CHAP.

## C H A P. III.

## OF NITRO NEUTRAL SALTS.

*Section 1st.*

## OF NITRE.

FROM the different results of various experiments, I am led to think that 100 parts of crystallized, but dry nitre, contain 51,8 parts mere alkali, 44 of acid and 4 of water of composition.

HENCE 100 parts tartarin take up 84,96 of real acid with 8,1 of water, and would afford 193 + of dry nitre.

AND 100 grains real nitrous acid take up 117,7 of tartarin, and would afford 227,24 of nitre, by reason of 9,54 of water of composition, which in this case accompanies the acid.

THIS is the best account I am at present enabled to give of nitre, the investigation of the proportion of the acid contained in sp. of nitre, being attended with peculiar difficulties, as much as the acid escapes, when, in its concentrated state, water is added to it, and so much the more as it is more highly mephitized and the  
temperature

temperature higher. The more it is mephitized the more alkali it appears to saturate, but afterwards the salt extracts oxygen from the air; when melted it also loses part of its oxygen and of its water of composition, but in time seems to regain them.

ACCORDING to Wenzel, 83,5 parts tartarin were saturated by 90 of his strongest acid, and the compound heated to redness weighed 173,5.

THEN 100 grains tartarin should take up 107,78 of his strongest acid (= 87,51 of my real acid) and afford 207,78 of dry nitre.

AND 100 parts nitre contain, by his account, 48,13 of alkali, and 51,87 of his strongest acid, = 42,118 of my real acid.

ACCORDING to Bergman, 49 parts tartarin afford, when saturated with nitrous acid, 100 parts nitre, consequently 100 parts tartarin would afford 204.

LAVOSIER\* allows nearly 49 per cent. of alkali and 51 of acid (including water) to 100 grains of nitre.

BERTHOLLET, in the Memoirs of the Royal Academy for 1781, observes, that 480 parts of nitre afford, by distillation, 714 cubic inches of somewhat impure oxygen air, then 100 parts of nitre would

\* P. 157 of the English Edition of his Elements of Chymistry.

would afford 148,7 (English measure), these at the rate of 33 per cent. would weigh 49,07 grains, including water lost, which differs but little from my account.

KIER found 22,5 grains dry nitre were saturated by 12,54 grains vitriolic acid, 1,844. Phil. Transf. by my determination 22,5 grains nitre contain 11,655 grains tartarin (for if 100 grains nitre contain 51,8 :: 22,5, 11,655) and 11,655 grains tartarin require 9,61 of real vitriolic acid for their saturation.

Now the sp. grav. 1,844 is intermediate between the tabular gravities 1,8542 and 1,8424, but nearer to the latter; then by the 1st problem its centenary acidity will be found to be 78,58, and if 100 grains of this acid contains 78,58 real acid, 12,54 should contain 9,85, the difference is not quite  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a grain. Mr. Kier required 12,54 of this acid, by my determination 12,23 are sufficient, the difference is not  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a grain. Phil. Transf.

KLAPROTH found 200 grains of Leucite, treated with marine acid, to afford 70 of muriated tartarin; and that 300 of that stone, treated with nitrous acid, afforded 123 of nitre. Now by Bergman's calculation 100 grains muriated tartarin contains 61 of alkali, therefore 70 grains should contain 42,7.

By my calculation 100 grains muriated tartarin contains 64 of alkali, therefore 70 should contain 44,8 of alkali.

THEN

THEN 100 grains Leucite should contain, per Bergman, 21,35, and by my calculation, 22,4.

By Bergman's calculation there is a *deficit* of 0,27 of a grain, and by mine an excess of 0,77 of a grain. See 2 Klaproth, 50.

BUT with respect to nitre, my calculation has the advantage both over his and Wenzel's, for since 300 grains Leucite afford 123 of nitre, 100 grains of this stone should afford 41. Then by Bergman's account, 41 grains should contain 20,09 of alkali, which leaves a deficit of 2,16 grains; by my determination 41 grains of nitre contain 21,238, which leaves a deficit of only 1,012 grains:

For the calculation stands thus :	Sillex	53,50	Sillex	53,50	
	Argil	24,25	Argill	24,25	
	Tartarin	20,09	Tartarin	21,238	
			97,84		

*Section 2d.*

NITRATED SODA.

IN my former experiment 36,05 grains of mere soda were saturated by 145 of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. at 60° was 1,2574; this density is intermediate between the tabular sp.

gravities 1,2779 and 1,2687, but nearer to the former, and by the solution of the 1st problem will be found to denote 33,8 grains real acid; consequently 145 grains of this liquor contained 49 grains of real acid. The quantity of nitrated soda formed was found by a standard experiment to be 85,142 grains, which is very nearly the sum of the weights of the real acid and mere alkali, as  $36,05 + 49 = 85,05$ ; this trifling difference may be water.

HENCE 100 parts deficcated nitrated soda should contain 57,57 real acid and 42,34 soda.

THEN 100 parts soda should take up 135,71 of real nitrous acid. And 100 parts nitrous acid should take up 73,43 of soda.

SURPRISED at finding no water in this neutral salt, I lately examined its composition by my antient method. I dissolved 200 grains of pure and well deficcated soda, and saturated the solution with 1225 grains of dilute nitrous acid, of which  $\frac{1}{4}$  consisted of the concentrated acid 1,416, of which consequently 306,2 were employed; the loss of fixed air was 75 grains, and consequently the quantity of real alkali was 125 grains.

THE sp. grav. 1,416 lies between the tabular gravities 1,417 and 1,412, and by the solution of the 1st problem its centenary quantity of acid will be found to be 53,53; and 100 grains of  
this

this acid liquor being diluted with 300 of water, then 400 grains of the dilute acid contain 53,53 real acid; and consequently 1225 grains of it contained 163,9 grains; this quantity therefore was taken up by 125 of foda; if therefore the salt thus formed contained no water the sum of both these quantities should express its weight, namely,  $163,9 + 125 = 288,9$  grains; but having very gently evaporated the solution, namely, in a heat not exceeding  $120^{\circ}$ , and then drying the residuum in a heat of  $400^{\circ}$  for six hours, I found it to weigh in the evaporating dish (from which I could not separate it without loss) 308 grains, consequently these 308 grains contained 19,1 of water, however it is evident that in a greater heat even these would be evaporated.

AND then very nearly the same proportion of acid and alkali would be found as in the preceding experiment, for 308 — 19,1 = 288,9, and if 288,9 grains contain 125 of alkali, 100 grains of the nitrated foda should contain 43,27, and consequently 56,73 of acid; and allowing 19 grains of water in 308 of this salt dried at  $400^{\circ}$ , then 100 grains nitrated foda should contain 40,58 of foda, 53,21 of real nitrous acid, and 6,21 of water.

AND 100 grains mere foda saturated with nitrous acid should afford 246,42 of nitrated foda dried at that heat. And 100 grains real nitrous acid saturated by foda should give 188 nearly of nitrated foda dried as above.

BERGMAN, Vol. I. p. 20, allows to 100 parts soda very nearly the same quantity of real nitrous acid as I do, namely, 135,5 parts.

HAVING re-dissolved the above 308 grains and exposed the solution to spontaneous evaporation, I found the crystals dried at 70° to weigh 317 grains; hence this salt contains 2,8 per cent. of water of crystallization, but in a strong heat it would lose much more.

THOUGH Wenzel's determinations seemingly differ considerably from the foregoing, yet on a closer inspection the difference will be found not greater than the usual imperfection of weights and weighing, and the varying nature of the acid may admit.

HE found 71,5 grains mere soda saturated with nitrous acid to afford 190,75 of thoroughly desiccated nitrated soda, and hence concluded that it contained no water, and consequently 190,75 grains of this salt to contain 71,75 of alkali and 119,25 of real acid.

HENCE 100 grains of this salt should contain 37,48 of alkali and 62,52 of acid; it is plain then that this acid contained the 6,21 grains of water which I found in 100 parts of this salt, for if we add 6,21 to the quantity of acid I ascribe to 100 parts of this salt, we shall find very nearly Wenzel's weight of acid, for  $53,21 + 6,21 = 59,42$ .

ACCORDING

ACCORDING to Wenzel, then, 100 grains mere foda take up 166,7 of this aqueous acid, and should afford 266 of nitrated foda thoroughly deficcated; and 100 grains of the aqueous acid should take up 59,9 of foda.

FROM the experiment on nitrated foda Wenzel deduces the strength of his sp. of nitre, which being the same as he employed in his subsequent numerous experiments it is important to discover.

As he saturated 71,5 grains foda with 347 grains of this sp. of nitre and found the foda to take up 119,25 of what he thought the strongest nitrous acid, he concluded that 240 grains of it contained 82,5 of the strongest acid, and consequently 100 grains of it should contain 34,375 of his strongest acid. Now to compare the quantity of his real acid in his sp. of nitre with that which I judge his to possess, I must observe that to saturate 71,5 grains mere foda, 96,933 grains of my real acid would be requisite, and consequently that 347 grains of his spirit of nitre contained no more; therefore 240 grains of his spirit of nitre contained but 67,04 of my real acid, and 100 grains of it contained 28 of my real acid; the difference is water contained in his strongest acid. Then 1000 grains of his strongest acid is only equal to 812,6 of my real acid; the remainder *v. z.* 187,4 being water contained in his strongest acid.

MORVEAU saturated 485 grains of crystallized soda (= 104,66 of mere soda) with 545 grains of spirit of nitre, whose sp. grav. at 4° of Reaumur (= 41° of Fahrenheit) was 1,2247, which at 60° of Fahren. would be 1,219, and this by my calculation contains about 27,29 per cent. real acid; consequently 545 grains contained 148,73; then 100 grains mere soda should take up 142 of real nitrous acid. 2d Old Mem. Dijon 184.

LAVOSIER also saturated a given quantity of soda with nitrous acid, but as there was an excess of acid no stress can be laid on his experiment.

I found nitrated soda to attract moisture in a moderate degree.

#### NITRATED BARYTES.

As barytic earth cannot well be dissolved in nitrous acid without the assistance of heat, I was obliged to attempt the analysis of this salt by indirect methods, namely, precipitation by crystallized soda and vitriolated tartarin.

THE soda I employed contained 15 per cent. of fixed air, and 21,5 of mere alkali; and 100 grains of aerated barytes ignited contains about 21,5 of fixed air.

Now I found that 100 grains of crystallized nitrated barytes were precipitated by 105 nearly of this soda, and that the earth  
after

afteredulcoration, deficcation and ignition, weighed 70,25 grains nearly; but at the rate above-mentioned these 70,25 grains are reducible, deducting the fixed air to 55,10 of pure barytic earth.

ON the other hand 108 grains of crystallized foda contain 23,22 grains of mere foda, and these we have already seen are capable of taking up 31,41 of real nitrous acid, therefore by this experiment 100 grains of crystallized nitrated barytes contain 31,41 of acid and 55,10 of earth; the remainder then is water of crystallization, = 13,49 grains.

AGAIN, 100 grains of crystallized nitrated barytes were dissolved in 2400 of water, and precipitated by the gradual addition of a solution of vitriolated tartarin; the precipitate which was slowly and difficultly formed and collected weighed after ignition about 88 grains; these (at the rate of 33,33 per cent.) contained 29,33 of real vitriolic acid, and consequently 58,67 of mere earth.

TAKING a mean, then, of these two experiments, 100 grains of nitrated barytes contain 56,88 grains of mere earth.

LASTLY, 308 grains of native aerated barytes dissolved in 240 of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,451, diluted with 5 times its weight of water in a gentle heat afforded 384 grains of crystallized nitrated barytes, besides a small residuum.

Now

Now this acid contains 58 per cent. real acid, and consequently 240 grains of it contained 139,2 of real acid; and if 384 grains of the crystals contain 139,2, then 100 grains should contain 36,25. But it must be considered that some was contained in the mother liquor, some in the crystals that were not washed, but dried on filtering paper, and some was dispersed by the heat applied.

THIS experiment also gives some, though not an accurate information of the proportion of earth in nitrated barytes, for 308 grains of aerated barytes (at the rate of 21,5 per cent.) contain 66,22 of fixed air, and consequently 241,78 of mere earth. Supposing then 384 grains of nitrated barytes to contain this quantity of earth, 100 grains of this salt should contain 62. But this supposition is inadmissible by reason of the losses just mentioned.

UPON the whole we may state the centenary proportion of this salt at 57 of earth, 32 real acid, and 11 of water.

HENCE 100 grains barytic earth take up 56 of real nitrous acid, and should afford 175,43 of nitrated barytes. And 100 grains real nitrous acid should take up 178,12 grains of barytic earth, and should afford 312,5 of nitrated barytes.

100 grains of this salt lost only  $\frac{1}{2}$  a grain of its weight by exposure to a heat of 300° for half an hour. It is also difficultly soluble. Its solution when saturated does not redden Litmus.

NITRATED

## NITRATED STRONTHIAN.

100 grains of perfectly crystallized nitrated stronthian, dissolved in 480 of water, were precipitated by about 107 of crystallized soda, containing 16 per cent. of fixed air and 21,5 of mere alkali, the precipitate, after ignition, weighed 53,25 grains, and contained 17,04 of fixed air, and consequently 36,21 of mere earth.—Also the 107 grains of soda (at the rate of 21,5 per cent.) contained 22,9 of mere alkali, which (at the rate of 135,71 per cent.) took up 31,07 of real nitrous acid; then by this experiment 100 grains crystallized nitrated stronthian contain 36,21 of earth, 31,07 of acid, and 32,72 of water.

THEN 100 grains of pure stronthian earth take up 86 nearly of real nitrous acid, and should afford 276 of crystallized, or about 92 of thoroughly desiccated nitrated stronthian.

AND 100 grains real nitrous acid should take up 116,5 of mere stronthian earth, and afford 321 of crystallized, or 107 of thoroughly desiccated nitrated stronthian.

*Section 3d.*

## NITRATED LIME.

In my experiment 136 grains Carrara marble were saturated by 400 of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,2754, and which conse-

quently contained (at the rate of 33,59 per cent.) 134,36 real acid. The 136 grains Carrara marble contained (at the rate of 55 per cent.) 74,8 of lime.

CONSEQUENTLY 100 parts lime take up 179,5 of real nitrous acid, and 100 parts real nitrous acid take up 55,7 of lime.

LAVOSIER dissolved 972 grains of flacked lime, dried in a heat of about 600°, in 3456 grains of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,2989, and consequently contained (at the rate of 36,7 per cent.) 1268 grains real acid; from the 972 grains lime we must deduct (at the rate of 28,7 per cent. water absorbed in the flacking) 268,9 of water, and also 35 grains of fixed air, absorbed while flacking and drying, there remain then 668 of mere lime, and these took up 1268 of real acid, then 100 grains of lime would take up 190 of real acid. 1 Lavosier, 198. Perhaps the difference arises from my computing the quantity of real acid from a specific gravity taken at 60°, whereas his might have been taken at a higher degree.

BERGMAN found 100 grains of nitrated lime, *well dried* (that is dried in air) to contain 32 of lime; by the above analogy the proportion of the other two ingredients may be found, for since 100 parts lime take 179,5 of real acid, 32 should take 57,44, consequently the remainder, viz. 10,56 are water; if the nitrated lime could be perfectly dried, it would contain about 36 per cent. of lime and 64 of real acid.

ACCORDING

ACCORDING to Wenzel 122,66 grains of lime take up 240 of his strongest acid, consequently 100 of lime would take up 195,64 of such acid, but this quantity is equivalent to only 159 of my real acid, this difference I cannot account for.

*Section 4th.*

NITRATED MAGNESIA.

By my experiment 100 parts mere magnesia require 210 of real nitrous acid for their saturation.

AND 100 grains real nitrous acid take up 47,64 of mere magnesia. 100 grains crystallized nitrated magnesia contain 46 real acid, 22 magnesia, and 32 of water, as I found.

ACCORDING to Wenzel 77 grains of the magnesia he employed contained but 32,13 mere earth, and yet required 240 of his sp. of nitre for their saturation, which sp. of nitre, by my calculation, contained but 67,2 real acid, and consequently 100 grains mere magnesia would require 209 real nitrous acid; by his own calculation 240 of his sp. of nitre contained 82,5 of his strongest nitrous acid, and consequently 100 grains mere magnesia should take up 256 of such acid, = 207,87 of my real acid.

ACCORDING to Fourcroy, 4 An. Chy. 214, 150 grains aerated magnesia, containing 48,66 per cent. mere magnesia, and consequently in all 73 grains, were saturated by 222 grains of nitrous acid, whose sp. grav. appears to have been 1,5298, of which 100, by my table, contain 69,88 real acid, and consequently 222 contain 155; and if 73 grains mere magnesia take up 155 real acid, 100 grains mere magnesia should take up 212.

## C H A P. IV.

## OF MURIATIC NEUTRAL SALTS.

*Section 1st.*

## OF MURIATED TARTARIN.

IN my last paper I have stated that 86 grains of mere tartarin were saturated by 254 grains of muriatic acid, whose sp. grav. at  $60^{\circ}$  was 1,1466; this is extratabular, but intermediate between the tabulated specific gravities 1,147 and 1,1414, but nearer to the higher, and its centenary acid contents will be found by the 1st problem to be 19,06; consequently 254 grains of this acid liquor contained 48,412 real acid; the sum of the acid and alkaline parts then amounts to  $48,412 + 86$ , = 134,412 of muriated tartarin; and since 134,412 of this salt contained 86 of alkali, 100 parts of the dry salt should contain 64 nearly of tartarin, and the remainder or 36 parts are real marine acid.

HENCE 100 grains tartarin take up 56,3 of real marine acid, and should afford 156,3 of well dried muriated tartarin. And 100 grains real marine acid should take up 177,6 of mere tartarin, and afford 277,6 of desiccated muriated tartarin.

WENZEL

WENZEL found 83,5 grains of tartarin to afford him 129 of muriated tartarin, consequently 100 parts of this salt should contain 64,7 of alkali, and 35,3 of acid, and 100 parts tartarin should take up 54,491 of real acid, and afford 154,491 of muriated tartarin, all which determinations differ very little from mine, and afford no inconsiderable proof of the accuracy of the table.

HENCE we may deduce the quantity of real acid in Wenzel's sp. of salt and its sp. gravity.

By his own account 202 grains of his sp. of salt contained 45,5 of his strongest acid, consequently 100 grains of it should contain 22,52, and 240 grains of it 54, and its sp. gravity about 1,174.

By my calculation 202 grains of his sp. of salt contained 46,44 of my real acid, and 100 grains of it contained nearly 23 of my real acid, and 240 of it contained 55,17, and its sp. gravity should be about 1,176.

ANOTHER proof of the accuracy of my determinations will be found in the 2d §.

KLAPROTH's determination agrees fully with mine, for to 116 grs. of fylvian he ascribes 42 of concentrated muriatic acid, consequently 100 grains of fylvian should contain 36,2. 1 Klapr. 134.

*Section 2d.*

## COMMON SALT.

IT has been seen in my last paper that 30,05 grains of mere soda were saturated by 129 grains of muriatic acid or sp. of salt, whose sp. gravity in the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$  was 1,1355; this by the table contains about 17,5 real acid per cent. consequently 129 grains of it contained 22,07 grains real acid, if therefore the neutral salt here formed contained nothing else but mere soda and real acid, its weight should be  $30,05 + 22,07 = 52,12$ . Yet by the last experiment it appeared that the weight of the salt thus formed amounted to 56,74 gr. the surplus 4,62 grains must therefore have been water, and since 56,74 grains of common salt contain alkali, real acid and water in the above proportions, 100 grains of common salt (well dried and deprived of the water interspersed between its pores) must contain 52,96 soda, 38,88 real acid, and 8,16 water of composition that always accompanies the acid when this salt is formed, and therefore must in all other ways of examining the composition of this salt, have been confounded with it. In this sense therefore I may say that 100 parts common salt contain in round numbers 53 parts alkali and 47 of acid.

HENCE 100 parts mere soda take up 73,41 of real marine acid, or 88,74 of the aqueous acid, and then afford 188,74 of common salt. And 100 parts of the aqueous acid should take up 112,688  
of

of foda, and afford 212,688 of common falt, and 100 grains real marine acid should take up 136,31 of foda, and afford 257,2 of common falt.

100 grains of the aqueous acid contain 15,33 of water.

ACCORDING to Wenzel 131,5 of ignited common falt contain 71,5 of alkali, and 60 of his strongest marine acid; consequently 100 grains common falt should contain 54,3 of alkali, and 45,7 of that acid. And 100 parts mere foda should afford 184 nearly of ignited common falt. This statement differs very little from mine, and from Weigleb's still less, for he found 100 parts common falt to contain 53,5 of alkali, and 46,5 of acid, and 100 parts foda should take up 87,5 of acid, and afford 187,5 of common falt.

BUT Mr. Bergman's statement differs widely from the foregoing, both Wenzel and I have found the alkaline part to exceed the acid, he on the contrary found the acid to exceed by much the alkaline, for to 100 parts common falt he assigns 52 of acid, 6 of water and only 42 of alkali. From the great respect I have ever entertained for this excellent man, this circumstance always gave me much uneasiness. To investigate the truth by direct experiment otherwise than was always done appeared difficult. I therefore endeavoured to discover it by an *indirect* experiment, namely, by finding how much caustic foda might be obtained from the decomposition of a given quantity of common falt this  
decomposition

decomposition I effected by tartarin, but the exact separation of the soda from the sylvian was so difficult that I despaired of obtaining satisfaction in that way: luckily, however, a more patient and skilful experimenter, Mr. Hahneman has since performed this experiment, and found that 11 parts mere tartarin were requisite to separate 7 of mere soda from common salt.\* We may therefore now examine with which of the two opposite statements this proportion is best suited.

By my determination 7 grains soda enter into the composition of 13,21 of common salt, and this quantity of common salt contains also 5,13 grains real acid, which must be taken up by the tartarin to set the 7 grains of soda free. Now since 100 parts tartarin take up 56,3 of real marine acid, 9,12 of tartarin should take up 5,12 of this acid, which falls short of Hahneman's result by 1.88 grains. But it is well known that somewhat more of any divellent agent must be applied to effect an *intire separation* of any principle than would be necessary to saturate that principle if it were in a free disengaged state.

By Bergman's determination 7 grains of soda enter into the composition of 16,66 of common salt, and this quantity of common salt contains also 8 of real marine acid, now, as according to him 100 parts tartarin take up 51,5 of the strongest or real marine acid, 15,53 would be requisite to take up 8 of that acid, which exceeds Hahneman's result by 4,53 grains, whereas by the above reason it should rather fall short of it.

\* 2 Chy. An. 1797, p. 396.

BUT there are two other experiments which set the inaccuracy of his determination in a still clearer light, the one executed by Mr. Wolfe, and the other by Dr. Black †.

MR. WOLFE found that 120 parts muriated silver or luna cornua, when decomposed by tartarin, afforded 55 grains of sylvian or muriated tartarin; these 55 grains therefore contained all the acid that existed in 120 of muriated silver. Now Dr. Black found that 235 grains of muriated silver contain all the acid that exists in 100 grains of common salt, and consequently 120 grains of the muriated silver contain all the acid that exists in 51,06 of common salt, whence it follows that 55 grains of sylvian and 51,06 of common salt contain the *same quantity of acid*, since the first received and the latter gave out all the acid that exists in 120 parts muriated silver.

WE may now see in which of the 2 different statements this equality is found, or whether in neither or in both.

1st. ACCORDING to Bergman 100 grains of muriated tartarin contain 31 of real acid, then 55 grains of that salt should contain 17,05.

AGAIN, 100 grains of common salt contain by his statement 52 of real acid, then 51,06 of this salt should contain 27,55; these quantities are evidently very distant from an equality.

2d.

† Phil. Trans. 1776, p. 611. 3 Edinb. Trans. 116.

2d. By my statements 100 parts sylvian contain 36 of real acid, then 55 parts of this salt should contain 19,8; also 100 parts common salt contain 38,88 real acid, then 51,06 parts of this salt should contain 19,85.

*Section 3d.*

MURIATED BARYTES.

THE proportion of ingredients in this salt may be investigated from the following facts :

1st. KLAPROTH found that 73 grains of aerated native barytes (which contained an inconsiderable proportion of stonethian) saturate 100 grains of muriatic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,140 diluted with 200 grains of water, and that 100 grains of aerated barytes contain 22 of fixed air, 2 Chy. An. 1793, p. 195 and 196, and 1 Klapr. 269, therefore 73 grains of aerated barytes contain 56,94 of barytic lime:

2dly, He found that 56,59 pure aerated barytes dissolved in this acid afforded 6850 of crystallized muriated barytes. 2 Klapr. 84.

THEN 100 grains of aerated barytes, or 78 of mere barytes, would give 21,04 of muriated barytes. And 100 grains of mere barytic earth should give 155 nearly of crystallized muriated barytes.

ACCORDING to Fourcroy, 4 An. Chy. 71, 100 grains native barytes afford but 112 of desiccated muriated barytes; yet Pelletier

tells us, that 100 grains native aerated barytes afforded him 138 of crystallized muriated barytes, but most probably it retained some of the mother liquor.

HENCE I deduce, 1st, that as 100 grains muriatic acid, 1,140 contain 18,11 real acid, 56,94 of barytes took up that quantity.

CONSEQUENTLY 100 grains mere barytic earth take up 31,8 of real marine acid, and afford 155 of crystallized muriated barytes.

AND 100 grains real marine acid should take up 314,46 of barytes.

WE may also remark, that the muriatic acid whose density is 1,140, being mixed with twice its weight of water, will have its sp. grav. 1,0427 which is nearly the same as that which Fourcroy found best adapted to such solution, namely, 1,0347; and perhaps if the temperature were equal would approach each other still more nearly. It appears then that the real acid should be accompanied with 16 times its weight of water.

2dly, IT follows, that 121.04 parts crystallized muriated barytes contain 78 earth, 24.8 acid, and 18,24 water, consequently 100 parts of the crystallized salt contain 64,44 earth, 20.45 acid, and 15,06 water.

AND 100 grains of the desiccated contain about 70 of earth, 22 of acid, and 8 of water.

(PER Crawford, quoted by Schmeiffer in Phil. Transf. 179, 421, muriated barytes is nearly as soluble in hot as in cold water, and three times less soluble than muriated stronthian.)

To confirm this conclusion I must add, that having precipitated a solution of 100 grains of crystallized muriated barytes by a solution of nitrated silver, I found the precipitate duly dried to weigh 118 grains, which as we shall presently see argues the presence of 19,51 of real marine acid. I also found that 100 parts muriated barytes exposed to a heat of 300° for two hours, lost 16 grains of water of crystallization, hence we may rate in round numbers the proportion of ingredients in this salt, at 64 of earth, 20 of acid, and 16 water of crystallization.

*Section 4th.*

MURIATED STRONTHIAN.

KLAPROTH observed, that 55 grains of native mild stronthian saturated 100 of marine acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,140, this being diluted with 50 grains of water, 100 grains marine acid of this sp. grav. contain, computing from my table 18,11 grains of real acid, and 55 grains mild stronthian, (at the rate of 69 per cent.) contain 37,95 of mere earth.

HENCE

HENCE I conclude, that 100 grains mere stronthian earth take up 47.79 of real acid (since 37.95 take 18.11 of real acid) and would afford, as we shall presently see, 254.84 of crystallized muriated stronthian, or 147.79 of desiccated stronthian\*.

AND 100 grains real marine acid enter into the composition of 209 grains of desiccated stronthian, or of 360 of the crystallized.

AGAIN, Dr. Hope found, that 100 grains *crystallized muriated stronthian* contain 42 of water of crystallization, and consequently 58 of desiccated which contain earth and acid in the proportion above mentioned (or 100 earth to 47.79 acid) that is, 39.24 of earth and 18.76 of acid, this proportion agrees very exactly with that observed by Pellitier †, for he found 100 grains of native aerated stronthian (which contain 69 of earth) to afford 176 of crystallized muriated stronthian.

AND since, in Dr. Hope's experiment, 39.24 of this earth afforded 100 grains of muriated stronthian, 69 should afford 175.8. Some experiments however of Mr. Lowitz vary considerably from the above statements, it appeared to him that in muriated stronthian the quantity of acid exceeded that of earth in the proportion of 54 to 46 ‡; if so, 100 grains of muriatic acid of the sp. grav. 1.140 should contain 44.54 of real acid, for it took up 37.95 of earth

\* 2 Chy. An. 1793, p. 194. † 21 An. Chy. p. 128. ‡ 1st. Chy. An. 1796, p. 128, 129.

earth in Klaproth's experiment already quoted, which is inconsistent with the proportion of real acid. I have found in muriatic acid in a multitude of experiments, and contrary to all analogy, as we see that by barytes and fixed alkalis betwixt which this earth undoubtedly stands, take up less than their own weight of real marine acid; it is also contradicted by Pellitier's experiment, for since 100 grains native aerated stonethian contain 69 of earth, these at the rate of 46 to 54 should take up 80 grains of real muriatic acid, and the sum of both would be 149 grains: and since by Dr. Hope's experiment 58 grains of united earth and acid take 42 grains of water of crystallization, 149 grains should take 107; and hence instead of 176 grains of crystallized muriated stonethian we should have 256 grains from 100 of aerated stonethian.

KLAPROTH informs us, that from a solution of 100 grains of aerated stonethian in muriatic, precipitated by the addition of concentrated vitriolic acid, as long as any precipitate appeared, he obtained no more than 114 grains of vitriolated stonethian, and that dried only in air\*; whereas the precipitate should amount, if the whole of it were obtained, to 118 grains; for since 58 grains of this earth, as he elsewhere relates, † afford 100 of vitriolated stonethian, 69 should afford 118; it is plain therefore that the marine

\* 2. Chy. An. 1793, p. 200. † 2. Klapr. p. 97.

rine acid retained some, or that a sufficiency of the vitriolic acid was not added. This earth is not therefore a proper test of vitriolic acid, at least not as proper as the barytic.

To obtain a less circuitous proof of the proportion of ingredients in 100 parts of this salt, I precipitated a solution of 100 grs. of crystallized muriated strontian by mild soda; the precipitate after ignition weighed 56,75 grains, but these being dissolved in marine acid gave out 17 grains of fixed air, and therefore contained only 39,75 of mere earth.

2dly. I precipitated a solution of another 100 grains of this crystallized salt by a solution of nitrated silver, and found the precipitate duly dried to weigh 110 grains, a weight which indicates the presence of 18,19 grains real marine acid. The weight of the 3d ingredient, namely water, must therefore amount to 42,06 grains nearly, as Dr. Hope has stated.

HENCE we may rate the proportion of ingredients in 100 parts of this salt at 40 of earth, 18 of acid, and 42 of water. And to 100 parts of the desiccated salt we may allow about 69 of earth and 31 of acid.

HENCE 100 *parts strontian earth* take up 45 or more, exactly 46 of real marine acid, and should *afford* 250 of crystallized, or 145 of desiccated muriated strontian. And 100 *parts real marine acid*

*acid* should take 222, or more exactly 216,21 of ironthian earth, and *afford* 540 of crytallized, or 313,5 desiccated muriated ironthian.

*Section 5th.*

MURIATED LIME.

IN my experiment already mentioned 158 grains of powdered Carrara marble were saturated by 402 of muriatic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,1355, which contained 17,5 per cent. real acid; therefore 402 grains of it contained 70,55 real acid. The 158 grains marble (at the rate of 53 per cent.) contained 83,74 of lime. Then 83,74 grains lime took up 70,55 of real marine acid. To effect a saturation a heat of 160° was employed towards the end of the solution.

HENCE 100 *grains of lime* would saturate 84,488 of real marine acid. And 100 *grains real marine acid* would saturate 118,3 of lime.

IN Wenzel's experiment the acid was not saturated, and hence the result differs from that of mine. To 240 grains of his sp. of salt he added 120 grains of fragments of purified oyster-shells (which, as we have already seen in treating of selenite, contained 52,8 per cent. of lime,) and at the latter end exposed them

to a gentle heat, and when no sensible solution appeared he separated what remained undissolved, and found that after washing and drying it, it weighed 19,625 grains; hence he concluded that 100,375 grains of these shells were dissolved; but then he had no reason to think the acid was saturated, or that in a longer time it would not take up more, especially as the shells were not in a fine powder, nor did he apply any test as I did. Having evaporated the solution to dryness and heated the dry mass to fusion, he found it to weigh whilst still red hot 106,125 grains.

THIS shews the solution not to have been saturated, for 100,375 grains of the shells contained 53 of lime, and the 240 grains sp. of salt contain 54 of real acid by his own account; therefore, as saturated muriated lime loses no acid in a melting heat, the salt should weigh even by his estimation 107 grains, and by my calculation 112 grains; the remainder therefore of the unsaturated acid was expelled by the heat of fusion.

ACCORDING to him 100 grains lime should take up 102 grains of the strongest marine acid.

IT must be remarked, also, that this salt though in a melting heat still retains some water, and Wenzel's experiment shews how much; for by my determination 53 grains lime take up only 44,75 of real acid; and the sum of the ingredients in Wenzel's experiment amounts only to 97,75 grains; yet he found the weight 106,125; then 8,375 grains were water.

THEN

THEN 100 grains muriated lime, weighed red hot, contain nearly 50 of lime, 42 of acid and 8 water.

BERGMAN agrees with me so far as stating the proportion of lime in this salt to be superior to that of acid; to 100 parts of this salt he assigns 44 of lime and 31 of acid, but the proportion of acid is higher, for to 44 of lime 37 of acid appertains, by the proportion above stated then that of water is 19.

*Note.* His salt was weighed at far a lower temperature than Wenzel's, and hence the quantities but not the proportions in 100 grains of it are altered, as it powerfully attracts water.

### *Section 6th.*

#### MURIATED MAGNESIA.

THE proportions of acid and basis in this salt are difficultly determined, as it powerfully attracts moisture and easily loses its acid if strongly heated, and without such heat will retain much water.

IN my experiments it appeared that 100 grains mere magnesia took up 215,8 of standard, or 111,35 of real marine acid.

AND 100 grains real marine acid take up 89,8 of mere magnesia.

KLAPROTH \* found 420 grains of muriated magnesia evaporated to dryness to contain 290 of magnesia; as it was precipitated by soda he probably meant mild magnesia, which generally contains but 0,45 of earth; if so, 290 contained but 130,5 of mere magnesia; consequently 100 grains of muriated magnesia gently but sensibly dried should contain 31,07 mere magnesia, and this by my computation should take up 34,59 of real acid. The remainder is therefore water.

WENZEL's experiments accord with mine with respect to the superiority of the proportion of earth to that of acid in a given weight of muriated magnesia. According to him 100 grains of mere magnesia take up 122 of real marine acid; but by my computation of the quantity of real acid in his sp. of salt, *v. s.* 23 per cent. allowing his mild magnesia 45 per cent. of earth, 100 grains of it should take up 115,8 real muriatic acid.

BERGMAN's results differ from these very widely, for according to him 41 grains mere magnesia take up only 34 of the strongest marine acid.

*Section*

\* 1 Klapr. 369.

*Section 7th.*

## MURIATED SILVER.

IT is now well known from the experiments of Margraff, Bergman, Klaproth, Wolfe, Wenzel, &c. to which I need not add my own, that 100 grains of muriated silver contain very nearly 75 of silver when dried in a heat of  $80^{\circ}$ , or 75,235 when heated more but not fused, as in Wenzel's and Wolfe's experiments; but it must not be inferred that the remaining 25 grains are mere marine acid, for silver dissolved in nitrous acid takes up 10,8 per cent. of oxygen; therefore 75 grains of it take up 8,1, which subtracted from 25, leaves the quantity of acid 16,9; or if the muriated silver were much heated, the acid and oxygen would amount only to 24,76; and deducting the oxygen, the acid singly would be 16,6 grains; this agrees exactly with Wolfe's experiment, for he found as already said that 120 grains of this metallic salt decomposed by tartarin afford 55 of muriated tartarin. Now 120 grains contain by this computation 19,92 of real acid; and as 100 grains muriated tartarin contain 36 of real acid, 55 grains of it should contain 19,8; the difference is insignificant.

HENCE 100 grains silver take up 22,133 of real marine acid, and afford 133 of muriated silver by the addition of oxygen.

AND 100 grains real marine acid unite to 451,87 of silver, and afford 602,4 of muriated silver.

100 grains pure crystallized common salt precipitate from a solution of nitrated silver 233.5 grains of muriated silver by Klaproth's, 235 by Dr. Black's, and 237 by Arrhenius's experiments\*; Dr. Black's is a medium between both; the difference arises only from the degree of desiccation.

100 grains of muriated tartarin should produce 216.86 of muriated silver.

*Section 8th.*

MURIATED LEAD.

THIS salt may be obtained in two states, either in acicular crystals or thoroughly desiccated. The proportion of ingredients in each I deduce from the following facts:

1st. KLAPROTH having dissolved 100 grains lead in dilute nitrous acid, and precipitated the lead by caustic tartarin, found the precipitate sharply dried until it began to grow yellow, to weigh 115 grains. 1 Klaproth, 274.

2d. HAVING precipitated a solution of 100 grains of lead in nitrous acid by dropping muriatic acid as long as any precipitate appeared, and evaporated the whole to dryness in a sand heat, he found the muriated lead to weigh 133 grains. Ibid.

3d.

\* Mem. Stock. 1785.

3d. HE also found that 22,5 grains of crystallized acicular muriated lead, well drained and dried by exposure to the air, contained 16 grains of metallic lead, therefore 100 grains of such crystals should afford 71,11 of metallic lead.

FIRST, to these facts I must farther add, that in muriated lead, whether crystallized or desiccated, the lead is in a calcined state.

HENCE I infer, that since 100 grains of metallic lead give 133 of calx of lead, the 71,11 grains of metallic lead in 100 parts crystallized muriated lead amount to 81,77 of calx of lead. The calx, including not only the metallic lead, but also oxygen and water, as we shall presently see; the remainder therefore is real marine acid, amounting to 18,23 grains.

AGAIN, as 133 grains of the thoroughly desiccated muriated lead contain 100 of metallic lead, 100 grains of this muriated lead must contain 75,12, but 75,12 metallic lead form 83 of calx; the remainder therefore must be real marine acid = 17 grains.

THESE conclusions are farther confirmed by the experiment of Mr. Wolfe. Phil. Transf. and 10 Roz. 370. Having decomposed 120 grains of muriated lead dried by exposure to the air by a sufficient quantity of tartarin, he found them to produce 61 grains of muriated tartarin. Therefore both the 120 grains muriated

riated lead and the 61 grains of muriated tartarin should contain the same quantity of real marine acid. Now if 100 grains muriated lead dried in air contain 18,23 real acid, 120 grains of it should contain 21,87 real acid.

AND since 100 grains muriated tartarin contain by my former determination 36 grains real acid, 61 grains of this salt should contain 21,96; the difference is only 0,09 of a grain.

As to the 115 grains calx of lead produced in the precipitation of a solution of 100 grains of lead in nitrous acid by caustic tartarin, I have already shewn in the 2d vol. of my Mineralogy, p. 497, that 100 parts lead, when dissolved in nitrous acid, take up 5,8 of oxygen\*, therefore the remainder is water, = 9,2 grains.

HENCE 100 parts metallic lead take up about 25,63 of real marine acid, and afford 140,62 of crystallized muriated lead, or 133,12 of the deficcated.

AND 100 grains real marine acid unite to 394,06 of metallic lead, and afford 548,64 of crystallized muriated lead.

AND

\* Fourcroy, 2 An. Chy. 213, states the quantity of oxygen at 12,5 in 100 of muriated lead, but this is contradicted by the experiment of Mr. Wolfe, &c. He most probably means the muriated lead formed in the solution of a calciform ore.

AND 100 parts crystallized muriated lead contain 81,77 calx of lead (= 71,11 metallic lead,) and 18,23 of real marine acid.

AND 100 grains thoroughly deficcated muriated lead contain 83 calx of lead (= 75,12 metallic lead,) and 17 of real marine acid.

ACCORDING to Wenzel, 100 grains metallic lead should afford 137,5 of deficcated muriated lead; he probably dried it somewhat less than Klapproth had done. The proportions of lead and acid he could not well determine, the existence and proportion of oxygen not being known when he wrote.

*Note.* The quantity of metallic lead obtained from 100 parts crystallized muriated lead by fusion with black flux is much smaller than that above stated. (see 1 Klappr. 171,) as much is retained by that flux. Yet see 3 Westrumb. Physical and Chem. Abhandl. 383.

#### OF AERATED VOL-ALKALI AND AMMONIACAL SALTS.

THE former experiments which I made with a view of ascertaining the proportion of ingredients in these salts were defective in several respects:

1st. For want of a due estimate of the quantity of mere vol-alkali in a given quantity of aerated alkali, the substance to be saturated with the three other mineral acids. Dr. Priestly's experiments, the basis of the estimate I then formed, not exhibiting the temperature and pressure of the atmosphere when the volumes of fixed and alkaline airs were combined, afforded an opportunity for forming rather an approximation than an accurate determination of their several weights.

2d. I WAS not then aware of the difficulty of finding the exact point of saturation of the aerated vol-alkali with the mineral acids; a difficulty however mentioned by Macquer\*, and so great that Du Hamel judged it impossible to vanquish it †. Wenzel very sagaciously absorbed the excess of acid by oyster shells, but in my mode of experimenting this test could not be applied; hence there was an excess of acid in all of them. These errors induced me to analyze rather than compose these salts.

#### OF AERATED VOL-ALKALI.

By distilling 100 grains of aerated vol-alkali with 300 of dry slacked lime in a pneumatic apparatus and a sand heat I obtained 129 cubic inches of alkaline air, barometer 30,2, and thermometer at

\* Macquer's Elem. 389, English. † Mem. Par. 1735, p. 664, in 8vo.

at a medium 62,5. 100 grains of alkaline air weigh 18,16 grains, as I have shewn in a former treatise, barometer 30, thermometer 61. Then at that barometrical height 129 cubic inches would become 130; but as the heat in the present experiment exceeded 61, the expansion resulting from it must be subtracted; and according to Mr. Morveau, 2 An. Chy. a volume of this air at 32° being taken as 1 becomes at 77° 1,2791, and consequently gains 0,0062 by each intermediate degree, consequently the volume of this would at 61 be only 129,1; its weight therefore is nearly 24 grains. This salt contained 52 per cent. of fixed air, consequently its ingredients were 52 grains fixed air, 24 of mere alkali, and 24 of water.

The proportion of vol-alkali in aerated vol-alkalis vary, increasing or decreasing with the proportion of fixed air they contain.

MR. CAVENDISH in the Philosophical Transf. for 1766, p. 169. found that 1643 grains of aerated vol-alkali, containing 53,8 per cent. of fixed air, saturated the same quantity of marine acid as 1680 of another parcel, which contained but 52,8 per cent. of fixed air.

HENCE the quantities of mere alkali in each were reciprocally as 1680 to 1643, and these are nearly to each other as 53,8 to 52,8; and as the aerated vol-alkali that contained 52,8 per cent. of fixed air contained 24 per cent. of mere vol-alkali; that which contained 53,8 per cent. of fixed air should have contained 24,83 per cent.

HENCE the *proportion of fixed air in aerated vol-alkalis* is to that of mere alkali in those salts as 13 to 6, and the remainder is water of composition.

WENZEL, p. 100, also perceived that the proportion of mere alkali in aerated vol-alkali was very small, and states it nearly as low as I do; for to 240 grains of this salt, containing 53,75 per cent. of fixed air he ascribes 129 of fixed air, 31,125 of water, and consequently 79,875 of mere alkali. Hence 100 grains should contain 53,75 fixed air, 33,28 of alkali and 12,97 of water.

#### COMMON SAL AMMONIAC.

By distilling in a pneumatic apparatus and a sand heat, 100 grains of sublimed sal ammoniac and 300 grains of quick lime, I found it to yield as much alkaline air as amounted to 25 grains, with some few drops of water; the remainder of the water being probably detained by the lime or by the muriated lime which is known to retain water most obstinately.

By treating 100 parts of this salt in solution with a solution of nitrated silver, I found it to afford 258,5 of muriated silver heated to fusion, and consequently to contain 42,75 of real marine acid.

HENCE

HENCE 100 parts of this salt contain 42,75 of real marine acid, 25, or making allowance for losses, 28 of mere vol-alkali, and 29,25 of water of crystallization and composition.

HENCE 100 parts mere vol-alkali take up 152,68 of real marine acid, and should afford, if there were no loss, 357,14 parts of sublimed sal ammoniac. And 100 parts marine acid take up 65,4 nearly of mere volalkali, and should afford 233,9 parts of sublimed sal ammoniac; but in subliming sal ammoniac there is always some loss.

MR. Cavendish, in the Philosophical Transactions for 1766 tells us, that 168 parts aerated vol-alkali, containing 52,8 per cent. of fixed air, saturated as much marine acid as 100 grains of marble, which contained 40,7 per cent. of fixed air; now 100 grains of this marble contain, by the analogy formerly given, (45 of fixed air to 55 of lime) 50 grains of lime, by the 2d table, take up 42,2 of real marine acid, and 100 grains of the aerated vol-alkali there mentioned, contain 24 per cent. of mere alkali, and consequently 168 grains of it should contain 40 of mere alkali, which by the above statement would require for saturation 61 of real marine acid. This experiment would have made me doubt of the propriety of the above conclusions, had not Mr. Cavendish expressly stated that his solution of marble was saturate, (and consequently as a saturate solution cannot be obtained without heat, which he did not apply, he must have added an excess of marble, and judged the  
solution

solution saturate when no more air was expelled) and on the other hand he tells us, that the alkaline solution contained an excess of acid, and this excess existing in every particle of a large solution must be considerable.

In the experiment related in my last paper, I stated that 100 grains of aerated vol-alkali were saturated by 246 of marine acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,1355, which appears by the first table to contain 17,5 per cent. real acid, and consequently the quantity in 246 grains was 43 grains; on the other hand, the vol-alkali, containing but 43 per cent. of fixed air, contained, by my actual experiments, only 19,85 grains of mere alkali, and this quantity should take up but 30 of real marine acid. Hence in my former experiments there was an excess of 13 grains of acid, which made the sp. grav. equal to that of the test solution, and thus induced me to think the quantity of sal ammoniac formed greater than it really was.

WENZEL found 168,4 grains of vol-alkali, containing 53,75 per cent. of fixed air, to require 240 grains of his sp. of salt to saturate them, and this quantity of his marine acid we have already seen to contain 55,17 of real acid, and 168,4 of the aerated alkali contained, by the analogy already stated, 41,71 of mere vol-alkali, the sum of both was 96,88; yet having evaporated the solution to dryness, and exposing the residuum to a heat of  $212^{\circ}$  for four hours, he found

found it to weigh 110,125 grains, as he knew 55 of these to be acid (or according to him 54), he naturally supposed the remainder to be vol-alkali; hence according to him 100 parts of fal ammoniac thus dried contain 49 parts of acid and 51 of vol-alkali. The difference between us seems to arise from the loss always experienced during evaporation, and if this had not happened, the dry residuum would have amounted to 128 grains; as to the quantity of vol-alkali he had no method of estimating it.

CORNETTE perfectly decomposed 2304 grains of fal ammoniac by an equal quantity of lime, which he slacked after weighing it, examining the residuum, he threw it on a filter, andedulcorated it with repeated effusions of water, and what remained undissolved he found to weigh, when dry, 756 grains, and hence he judged the remainder, viz. 1548 grains to have been dissolved by the acid of the fal ammoniac, and to confirm this conclusion, he precipitated the solution which had passed the filter with a fixed alkali, and drying the precipitate, found it to weigh 1542 grains\*; whence it seems to follow, that the acid contained in 2034 of fal ammoniac had dissolved 1542 of lime, whereas, by my calculation, it should dissolve but 1272,46 of lime, for since 100 grains of fal ammoniac contain 42,75 of real marine acid, 2304 should contain 1008; and since by the third table 100 grains real marine acid take up 118,3 of lime, 1008 should take up but 1272,46 of lime.

BUT

\* Mem. Par. 1786, p. 533.

BUT the lime I used was pure and perfectly free from fixed air; can that be said of the common lime of Marly, which he employed and does not say he had prepared? Besides, by hisedulcorations, much pure lime must have been dissolved, and have mixed with the solution of muriated lime, and if his alkali were not caustic, the quantity of lime precipitated by it must have been at least partially aerated, and consequently the mere earthy part apparently greater than it would have been if pure. However, as this experiment forms a cumulative proof both of the proportion of acid contained in sal ammoniac, and of the quantity of it taken up by a given weight of lime, I thought it incumbent upon me to repeat it, hence I mixed 50 grains of sal ammoniac with 150 of slacked lime, and heated the mixture in a large glass phial until all the alkali was driven off and the mixture ceased to smell, I then added a sufficient proportion of water, and digested the whole in a gentle heat for some hours, then filtered andedulcorated the mass on the filter, as I judged the solution to contain lime as well as muriated lime, I passed a stream of fixed air into it, which instantly turned it milky, and then filtered it off; the solution now free from lime I precipitated by a solution of an aerated soda, which contained 17 per cent. of fixed air, as much of the solution was requisite as contained 123 grains of soda. The precipitate collected,edulcorated and dried for some hours on the filter, in a heat of 150°, weighed 46,75 grains, though no more could be separated than 41,62, these after ignition weighed 35 grains, some stuck to the glass

glafs, and 5,25 remained in the filter; 123 grains of the foda gave out 20,91 of fixed air, and, as I afterwards found, kept about a grain of the lime in folution, now 21 grains of fixed air are abforbed by 23,44 of lime; this then was the quantity of lime taken up by the acid contained in 50 grains of fal ammoniac, that is, 21,37 real marine acid, whereas by my calculation, fince 100 grains marine acid take 118,3 of lime, 21,37 fhould take up 25,28, the difference is 1,84 grains, and even this I believe to proceed from the whole of the fal ammoniac not having been decomposed, 19,8 grains of the acid appear to have been taken up by the lime, and about 3,6 of the ammoniac efaped decomposition, this alfo clearly appears by the action of the foda, for 100 grains of this foda contain 22 of mere alkali, then 123 grains of it contains 27; as 100 grains mere mineral alkali take up 73,41 of marine acid, then 27 fhould take up 19,82.

HENCE we fee that in Rigour 100 parts fal ammoniac may be decomposed by 100 parts chalk, for 100 parts chalk generally afford 42 of fixed air, and confequently contain 51,3 of lime, and 100 parts fal ammoniac contains 42,75 real acid, and fince 100 grains real marine acid are faturated by 118,3 of lime, 42.75 of this acid require but 49,57 of earth; but in all fuch cafes the medium of decomposition is always taken in greater quantity than is abfolutely requifite, otherwife the mixture would never be perfect, and in this cafe part of the falt might fublimate without decomposition; hence 200 parts chalk are moft commonly ufed,

though 125 are said to be sufficient. *Doffie Elab. laid open* 110, 1 *Labor. in Gross* 68, in note per *Weigleb.* and in effect 125 grains chalk, at the above rate, would furnish 52 grains of fixed air, which would saturate 24 of vol-alkali, and the ammoniac contains a sufficiency of water.

HENCE also we see how it happens that 100 parts sal ammoniac decomposed by 200 parts chalk frequently afford 89, nay, according to Baumé, even 94 parts aerated vol-alkali, for if there were no loss 125 parts of chalk were sufficient, but then this large quantity of fixed air is expelled, not by the acid of the sal ammoniac, but by the heat applied, as Pellitier de la Sale has noticed, 2 *Pharmacopie de Londres* 427, and on this account magnesia, as it parts with its fixed air much more easily, and contains more water, affords a quantity of aerated vol-alkali, when used as a medium for decomposing sal ammoniac, nearly double that of the sal ammoniac employed. Thus Westrumb from 100 grains of sublimed sal ammoniac and 300 of magnesia obtained 193 grains aerated vol-alkali, 2 *Chy. An.* 1788, p. 15; his magnesia must have contained a very large proportion both of fixed air and water, for he says that 1920 grains of it being calcined left only 600 of earth, *ibid.* 17.

HENCE also, Dolfuz having treated 100 parts sal ammoniac with 125, and even with 200 of chalk, in a glass retort, obtained no more than 50 of aerated vol-alkali; the same thing happened when  
, he

he used an earthen retort, as he simply heated it to redness, whereas a strong white heat is requisite to expel fixed air from chalk, 2 Crell. Beytr. 199. I believe unpurified sal ammoniac would yield more aerated vol-alkali than the purified, on account of the oil it contains, which affords fixed air. Another certain proof that 125 grains chalk are not acted upon by the acid contained in the 100 parts sal ammoniac, but contribute to the increased quantity of aerated alkali merely by the fixed air expelled from them by heat, is that the residuum contains some calcareous earth which the acid had not attacked, as Richter has observed, 1 Stock. 2 Theile 98 and 99.

SEVERAL important deductions may be deduced from the knowledge of the composition of sal ammoniac, for instance, an easy explanation of its great refrigerating power, &c. which being improper for this place, I omit.

#### VITRIOLIC AMMONIAC.

100 grains of crystallized vitriolated vol-alkali and 300 dry flaked lime, pneumatically distilled in a pneumatic apparatus and a strong sand heat, Bar. 30,2, Therm. 66°, afforded 78,41 cubic inches of alkaline air, = 14,24 grains.

FROM a solution of vitriolated vol-alkali, precipitated by a solution of muriated barytes, 164 grains of ignited barofelenite were obtained, hence the salt contained 54,66 grains real vitriolic acid.

HENCE 100 grains vitriolated vol-alkali contain 14,24 of mere vol-alkali, 54,66 of real acid, and 31,1 of water.

IN my former paper I stated the quantity of vitriolic acid in 100 grains of crystallized vitriolated vol-alkali to be 62,47 standard, = 55,7 real acid, the variation is not considerable, but of the alkali I could not then form a proper estimate.

HENCE 100 parts mere vol-alkali take up 383,8 of real vitriolic acid, and *afford* 702,24 of vitriolated volalkali.

2dly, 100 parts real vitriolic acid should take up 26,05 of mere vol-alkali, and *afford* 182,94 of vitriolated vol-alkali.

ACCORDING to Wenzel, also, 100 parts vitriolic ammoniac contain 58,8 of real acid, hence of all crystallized salts it contains the greatest proportion of this acid, as Glauber does the least.

#### NITRATED VOL-ALKALI.

FROM 50 grains of crystallized nitrated vol-alkali, mixed with twice its weight of slacked lime, I obtained, in a pneumatic apparatus, 40 cubic inches of alkaline air, Bar. 30,06, Therm. 61°,  
by

by the simple heat of a candle; some water also passed, which undoubtedly absorbed some air, a greater heat could not be applied without risking a decomposition of the alkali itself; hence 100 grains of this salt would yield 80 of air, which in these circumstances would weigh 14,52 grains. In another experiment I obtained still less of this air, for 50 grains of this salt afforded only 34,962 cubic inches, the barometer indeed stood higher, namely at 30,26, and the thermometer only at 58.

FINDING this method inadequate to the discovery of the exact quantity of vol-alkali in this salt, I tried the effect of spontaneous evaporation on a mixture of this salt with lime and water, but soon found the quantity evaporated so great that it was very evident it did not proceed from the mere volatilization of the alkaline part, but in a great measure from that of the water also, hence I was obliged to content myself with detecting the proportion of the acid part.

FOR this purpose I made a solution of 400 grains crystallized nitrous ammoniac, and to this added a small proportion of a solution of tartarin slightly aerated; as the point of saturation could not be ascertained by any test, I added but little of the tartarin, and set the liquor to evaporate in a very gentle heat. The next day I found some crystals of nitre, which I carefully picked out, washed and dried, then added more tartarin to the mother liquor, set it to evaporate and crystallize as before. Thus I proceeded for  
several

several days and at last obtained 412 grains crystallized, well dried nitre. Now 412 grains nitre contain, by my account, 181,28 grains real nitrous acid, this quantity therefore existed in 400 grains of the nitrous ammoniac, consequently 100 grains of this salt should contain 45,3 of real nitrous acid.

THERE are however strong reasons to think that this salt contains much larger proportion of acid; for in the first place the salt volatilizes without decomposition with the water that holds it in solution, as Berthollet observed in an experiment I shall presently relate, and consequently it is reasonable to suppose that some escaped this way in my experiment, and moreover nitre is itself in some measure volatile during the evaporation of its solution, and lastly, both Wenzel, Cornette and myself found a larger proportion of acid taken up by vol-alkali during the combination of both.

IN my last paper I stated the proportion of ingredients in nitrous ammoniac at 24 vol-alkali 78,75 standard, which quantity is equivalent to 57,8 grains real acid, but noticed that there was an excess of acid. At present all due corrections made from this experiment, I infer that 100 grains crystallized nitrous ammoniac contain 57 nitrous acid, 23 of vol-alkali and 20 of water.

HENCE 100 grains vol-alkali take up 247,82 of nitrous acid, and should afford 435 of crystallized nitrated vol-alkali, if there were no loss in evaporation or no decomposition.

AND

AND 100 grains nitrous acid should take up 40,35 of vol-alkali, and afford 175,44 of ammoniac, if no loss &c.

AN experiment of my own, related in my last paper, seems to contradict these results, for I there stated that 200 grains aerated vol-alkali, which contained 50 per cent. of fixed air, and consequently the whole, 46 of vol-alkali, having been saturated with nitrous acid, to have afforded 296 of nitrated ammoniac, whereas by calculating from the above statements they should afford but 200: but the reason is, that the mass of salt then procured was not wholly crystallized, but contained much of the mother liquor and an excess of acid which increased its weight. The only object I had then in view was to shew that the weight obtained was less than could be expected from the theory I had then formed; for this purpose it was not necessary to push the desiccation very far—a decomposition also took place as will presently be seen.

ACCORDING to Wenzel 240 grains of dry uncrystallized nitrated vol-alkali contain 155,9 of his strongest acid, 77,5 mere vol-alkali and 6,6 water: then 100 grains of this salt should contain 64,95 acid, 32,29 vol-alkali, and 2,76 water. 123 grains of his aerated vol-alkali which contained 53,75 of fixed air, being saturated with nitrous acid, afforded him in one experiment 127 of nitrated vol-alkali, and in another 123; by my calculation, this quantity of vol-alkali should afford 132,6 of the crystallized salt.

CORNETTE saturated 2304 grains of nitrous acid whose sp. grav. was to that of water as 10 to 8, that is, 1,250 (he does not mention the temperature) with 1152 of an aerated vol-alkali extracted from sal ammoniac by a fixed alkali (he does not tell how much air it contained), and evaporating to dryness obtained 1476 of uncrystallized nitrated vol-alkali, Mem. Par. 1783, p. 748.

If the sp. grav. of the acid were taken at 60° it would contain by my table 31,62 per cent. real acid, but if at 10° of Reuamur, as is usual in France, it would contain 32 per cent. the concrete alkali being extracted by a fixed alkali which yields most, cannot be supposed to contain less than 52 per cent. of fixed air, and consequently 24 per cent. of mere vol-alkali, then 2304 grains of his acid contained 737,28 real nitrous acid, and 1152 of the aerated vol-alkali contained 281,48 of mere vol-alkali; and if 737,28 real nitrous acid take up 281,48 of mere vol-alkali, 100 grains of the acid should take up 38,2 nearly of vol-alkali which approaches nearly to my conclusion.

BUT as to the quantities of nitrated vol-alkali the difference is far greater; for if 737,28 grains of real acid saturated with vol-alkali afford 176 of nitrated vol-alkali, 100 grains of this acid should afford 200 of this salt; whereas by my computation it should afford but 175,44.

THESE discordant results evidently shew that a decomposition takes place in evaporating this salt in a heat even of 80°; the hydrogen

drogen of the vol-alkali partially decomposes the nitrous acid, and converts it either into nitrous air, which by contact with the atmosphere reforms nitrous acid, is reabsorbed, and attracting more moisture forms the excess of acid and increase of weight which is sometimes found; or the acid is so far decomposed as to become *rudimental nitrous air*, which is the substance Dr. Priestly calls *dephlogisticated nitrous air*, which refusing all combination, flies off and occasions a loss of weight; sometimes both changes take place.

BERTHOLLET \* distilled 1152 grains of dry nitrated vol-alkali in a hydro-pneumatic apparatus, consisting of a retort, two enfiladed receivers, and a jar to receive air, 1080 grains passed out of the retort into the receiver, consequently 72 grains only remained in the retort.

THE enfiladed receivers contained 619 grains of a liquor highly acid, and much *rudimental nitrous air* (what Dr. Priestly calls dephlogisticated nitrous air) was produced, the weight of this or other air and water, produced and lost, consequently amounted to 461 grains, for  $1080 - 619 = 461$ .

To discover the contents of the 619 grains of acid liquor he distilled it in a water bath, there remained in the retort 320 grains

VOL. VII.

N n

of

\* Mem. Par. 1785, 316.

of ammoniac, which had not been decomposed by the 1st distillation, but had passed with the water into the enfiladed receivers, which proves that much of this salt is volatilized during the evaporation of its solution.

By this 2d distillation an acid liquor passed into the receiver, its weight must have been  $619 - 320 = 299$  grains, these 299 grains he saturated with tartarin, the addition of which produced no smell of vol-alkali, consequently no undecomposed vol-alkali remained. He then distilled off the water and found it perfectly pure, there remained in the retort 54 grains of nitre, whence, depending on Bergman's calculation, he supposes the 299 grains of the acid liquor to have contained 18 grains of real nitrous acid, and that the remainder, viz. 281 grains must have been water formed; hence he concludes, 1st, that 760 grains of nitrated ammoniac were decomposed, for  $72 + 320 = 392$  escaped during decomposition, and these being subtracted from 1152, leave 760. 2dly, That from this decomposition 281 grs. of water had been produced, and even more, for some was lost, p. 318. All these changes were effected by the 1st distillation.

I SHALL NOW examine this curious experiment on the grounds of the foregoing theory.

1st, 760 grains of nitrated vol-alkali contain, by my account, 57 per cent. nitrous acid, 23 per cent. vol-alkali, and 20 per cent. water.

Consequently of acid	433,2
vol-alkali	174,8
water	152,00
	760

AGAIN, 54 grains nitre contain, by my account, 23,76 real acid, and these, substracted from 433,2, leave 409,24 to form water and the rudimental nitrous air.

HENCE  $760 - 23,76 = 736,24$  grains form the quantity to be accounted for; we must also assign the reason why rudimental nitrous air, and not mere nitrous air, was left.

2dly, Of the 281 grains of *water*, found by Berthollet, 152 pre-existed by my theory, consequently the formation of 129, and of the additional quantity lost, must be accounted for. To effect this we are to observe,

3dly, That according to Berthollet's analysis 100 grains vol-alkali consist of 19,34 of hydrogen, and 80,66 of mephite, consequently that 178,4 grains of vol-alkali contain 33,8 of hydrogen.

4thly, 100 grains water, by the most exact experiment, require for their composition 14,338 grains of hydrogen, consequently 129 grains of water require 18,497 of hydrogen, 9 Ann.

Chy. p 45 ; consequently 129 grains water require 18,497 of hydrogen, consequently there remained 15,3 grains of hydrogen for the formation of about 100 grains more of water, which were lost.

5th. LAVOSIER assigns to 100 grains of fully oxygenated nitrous acid about 64 of nitrous air and 36 of acidifying oxygen ; but in its common state of oxygenation we may assign it 25 only of superadded oxygen ; and consequently 100 grains of the common acid contain 75 of nitrous air and 25 of acidifying oxygen. Nitrous air itself contains about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of its weight of oxygen, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  mephite. 1 Lav. Elem. 235, and Mem. Par. 1781.

Now 100 grains water require for their formation 85,662 of oxygen, therefore 229 grains of water would require 196,16 ; but 409 grains nitrous acid, supposing it even fully oxygenated, contain no more than 147,24 of acidifying oxygen, therefore the remainder *v. z.* 48,92 must have been extracted from the nitrous air, and much more, if we suppose the nitrous acid to contain but 25 per cent. of acidifying oxygen ; for then the nitrous acid would supply but 102,25. and consequently 93,91 should be taken from the nitrous air.

Now, according to the experiments of Dr. Priestly and Dieman, if much oxygen be subtracted from nitrous air it will be converted into rudimental nitrous air ; thus this conversion, and the quantity of water found, are adequately accounted for on the theory above laid down.

THE

THE account of the results of this operation may be rendered still clearer by the following table.

1080 grains passed into the receivers at the first distillation, namely,

	Grs.
undecomposed ammoniac	- 320,
undecomposed nitrous acid	- 23,76
water of composition	- 152,
water produced	- 229,
mephte of the vol-alkali	- 141,

Of 409 nitrous acid, from which its acidifying oxygen, namely, 102,25 grains, were extracted, there remained 306,95 grains of nitrous air; and of this, after the extraction of 93,91 of oxygen, there remained 212,84 of rudimental nitrous air.

rudimental nitrous air	- 212,84
Total	- 1078,60
Loss unaccounted for	- 1,4
	1080,0

*Remarks*

*Remarks on Mr. Richter's Calculation of the Proportion of Ingredients  
in Neutral Salts.*

SINCE the publication of my last paper Mr. Richter, an able German Mathematician and natural philosopher, has published an elaborate treatise on the same subject, in which infinite labour and great mathematical ingenuity is displayed; his conclusions, however, differ considerably from mine; least this difference among so many experiments should suggest a doubt concerning the determinations I have endeavoured to establish, I feel myself obliged to investigate the source of this difference, and to shew the inaccuracy of several of his fundamental inductions.

*Section 1st.*

STOCHYOMETRY, 2 THEILE.

By his first experiment, the foundation of several of his subsequent conclusions, he endeavours to discover the real quantity of calcareous earth in chalk, he found 2400 grains of chalk exposed in an *earthen* vessel to the greatest heat of a wind furnace (how long?) to weigh, when cool, only 1342 grains, therefore 1000 grains of this chalk would weigh 559 grains, and this without further proof he takes to be the true quantity of lime contained in it.

ON this experiment I remark, that it does not clearly appear that the chalk was thoroughly calcined, but on the contrary there is great reason to think it was not, because chalk has never been known to contain so large a proportion of lime as  $\frac{55}{100}$ , it is true, he says, it did not effervesce with acids, but surely it heated and bubbled, and such bubbles are not distinguishable from real effervescence, where the quantity of fixed air is small, but by weighing before and after the addition of an acid, which he does not say he had done.

DR. BLACK found it impossible to calcine any considerable quantity of lime in an *earthen* crucible, but was obliged to use one of black-lead to avoid vitrification, 2 Ed. Essays, 219. Smith found the same difficulty to effect the entire expulsion of fixed air, Differt. de Aere fixo, p. 40, 43. Chalk in general contains no more than 49 or 50 per cent. of fixed air, and the chalk he used, if it was purified, as he mentions in the 2d section, must have contained abundance of moisture; it commonly contains but 41 per cent. of fixed air, and the proportion of earth in such case is only 50 per cent. or  $\frac{50}{100}$ , therefore  $\frac{50}{100}$  grains of fixed air remained unexpelled.

### Section 3d.

5760 grains of sp. of salt were saturated with 2393 of the aforementioned chalk, and the whole being evaporated to dryness and  
heated

heated to thin fusion, weighed 2544 grains, now at the rate he had before laid down, the 2393 grains of chalk contained 1337 of lime, and deducting this from the falited mass, he concludes the remainder, viz. 1207 to have been mere, or what I call real marine acid\*. There the error committed in stating the quantity of lime is important, as from this the proportion of real acid in the sp. of salt is deduced, and applied in calculating its proportion in other muriatic salts. If the chalk contained 50 per cent. of lime, as I state it, then 2393 grains of it contained 1196 of lime, and deducting this from the 2544 of falited lime, the remainder, viz. 1348 is the quantity of real muriatic acid contained in that mass, and consequently that which is contained in 5760 grains of his sp. of salt, and 1000 grains of it contained 234,03 nearly, instead of 209, as he states it.

*Section 33d.*

I PASS to this section, as it is here that the defect of his determination will more clearly appear. In this he tells us, that he saturated 1760 grains of a solution of mild vegetable alkali with 2740 grains of the above mentioned sp. of salt, evaporated and fused the neutral salt thus formed, and found it to weigh 1856 grains, whence, as by his statement, 2740 grains of that sp. of salt contained

\* By an error of the press it is stated in the original that 1207, 2544 :: 1000, 1107.

tained 573 of real acid, and this quantity entered into the 1856 grains of neutral salt, it follows that by subtracting 573 from 1856 the remainder will exhibit the weight of the alkali, namely, 1283 grains.

It must be allowed that this is a very indirect and improper method of discovering the real quantity of mild alkali in the alkaline solution, for it comes loaded with the inaccuracies attending the two previous determinations, that of the real quantity of lime, from which that of the marine acid is inferred, and that of the marine acid, from which this last determination is deduced; besides, if any muriated tartarin existed in the alkaline solution, as it often does, it would escape this method and could not be detected.

BUT a more apparent objection lies to it; if 1586 grains of muriated tartarin contain only 573 of real acid, then 100 grains of this salt would contain only 30,86; now if any thing be well proved in my essay, it is assuredly the assertion, that 100 grains of this salt contain nearly 36 of real acid, being confirmed by the experiments on falsified silver, and the decomposition of common salt, therefore Richter's determination is erroneous, by allowing to this salt too small a proportion of acid.

BUT if we determine the quantity of alkali in the 5760 grains of alkaline solution by the quantity of real marine acid it was able

to saturate, calculated as I mentioned in the above experiment on lime, it will be found very exactly; for there I stated that 5760 grains of his sp. of salt contained 1348 of real acid, and consequently 2740 contained 641,25. Now as 36 of acid take up 64 of vegetable alkali, 641,25 take up 1140 of that alkali, and the sum of both *v. z.* 1781, will be the quantity of muriated tartarin thus formed. It is true he found its weight to be 1856 grains, that is 75 grains more than by my calculation, but this excess most probably was caused by the muriated tartarin previously existing in his alkaline solution. His mode of obtaining what he calls a pure alkaline solution renders this highly probable.

To obtain a pure alkali (§ 33) he simply pours cold water on common pot-ash, and leaves them together, frequently agitating them for 24 hours; the solution thus obtained he evaporates to dryness, and then again treats the saline mass with cold water, but with a quantity of it too small to re-dissolve the whole; such was the alkaline solution he employed. Now though much of the neutral salts contained in pot-ash may thus remain undissolved, yet some certainly will be taken up, and among the rest muriated tartarin, which is frequently found in vegetable ashes \* and does not require above three times its weight of water to dissolve it. To this, then, the excess of 75 grains may well be ascribed.

THE justness of this conclusion is still further confirmed by examining his experiment on vitriolated tartarin. He saturated another

\* Wiegleb. uber die Alkalische Salze 98.

ther pound of the alkaline solution with 3647 grains of dilute vitriolic acid, and after evaporation and ignition found the salt to weigh 2090 grains, and as he thinks he has proved the quantity of alkali in 5760 grains of the alkaline solution to be 1283 grains, hence he concludes the quantity of acid in the 2090 grains to be  $2090 - 1283 = 807$  grains; if so, vitriolated tartarin should contain but 38,6 grains per cent. of acid, whereas it has been proved to contain much more.—But allowing the quantity of alkali in the pound of alkaline solution to be, as I stated it, 1140 grains, then as 55 parts alkali take up 45 of real vitriolic acid, 1140 will take up 933 of this acid, and the sum of both will be 2073, which differs from 2090 only by 17 grains, owing probably to the muriated tartarin contained in his alkaline solution, which may even have been decomposed by the vitriolic acid. He determined, it is true, the quantity of vitriolic acid by another operation, § 18, but here a material and evident error occurs, as I shall presently shew:

1st, To 8460 grains of vitriolic acid, whose sp. grav. was 1,8553, he added 19200 of water, or, which is the same thing, to 84,6 of the concentrated acid he added 192 of water, and found the sp. grav. of the mixture 1,214.

2dly, He saturated 9075 grains of this dilute acid with 3215 grains of the chalk above-mentioned, and as by his account 1000 parts of that chalk contained 559 of lime, he concluded that

3215 grains of it contained 1596 of lime. Then having heated the selenite thus formed to a degree sufficient to convert lime-stone into lime, he found it to weigh 3600 grains, and deducting from this weight that of the lime, he found the remainder, *v. z.* 2004 grains to be the weight of the vitriolic acid which was contained in 9075 grains of the dilute acid liquor, and consequently that the 3647 grains of it which he had employed in saturating the alkali in the former experiment contained 806 grains.

HERE, not to repeat with respect to the chalk what I have already suggested, I shall confine myself to a *single* error, because it is manifest :

As 1000 parts chalk (he says) contain 559 of lime, 3215 grains of it should contain 1596, whereas by the rule of proportion it should be 1797,185; then deducting 1797 from 3600, the remainder, *v. z.* 1803, and not 2004, should be the weight of the acid part of the selenite; and 3647 grains of the dilute acid employed in saturating the alkali should contain, by his own account, 722, and not 806 grains. It would ill become me to reproach Mr. Richter with this oversight, as many of such have often escaped my notice in my own calculations, and occasioned me infinite labour in rectifying their numerous spurious consequences.

TABLE

## T A B L E II.

Quantity of Real Acid taken up by mere Alkalis and Earths.

100 Parts.	Vitriolic.	Nitrous.	Marine.	Fixed Air.
Tartarin -	82,48	84,96	56,3	105 almost
Soda - -	127,68	135,71	73,41	66,8
Vol-alkali -	383,8	247,82	171	Variable
Barytes -	50	56	31,8	282
Stronthian -	72,41	85,56	46	43,2
Lime -	143	179,5	84,488	81,81
Magnesia -	172,64	210	111,35	200 Fourcroy
Argill - -	150,9			335 nearly Berg.

T A B L E III.

Of the Quantity of Alkalis and Earths taken up by 100 Parts of Real Vitriolic, Nitrous, Muriatic and Carbonic Acids, faturated.

100 Parts	Tartarin.	Soda.	Vol-Alkali.	Barytes.	Stronthian.	Lime.	Magnesia.
Vitriolic - - - -	121,48	78,32	26,05	200,	138,	70,	57,92
Nitrous - - - -	117,7	73,43	40,35	178,12	116,86	55,7	47,64
Muriatic - - - -	177,6	136,2	58,48	314,46	216,21	118,3	89,8
Carbonic - - - -	95,1	149,6	— —	354,5	231, +	122,	50,

T A B L E IV.

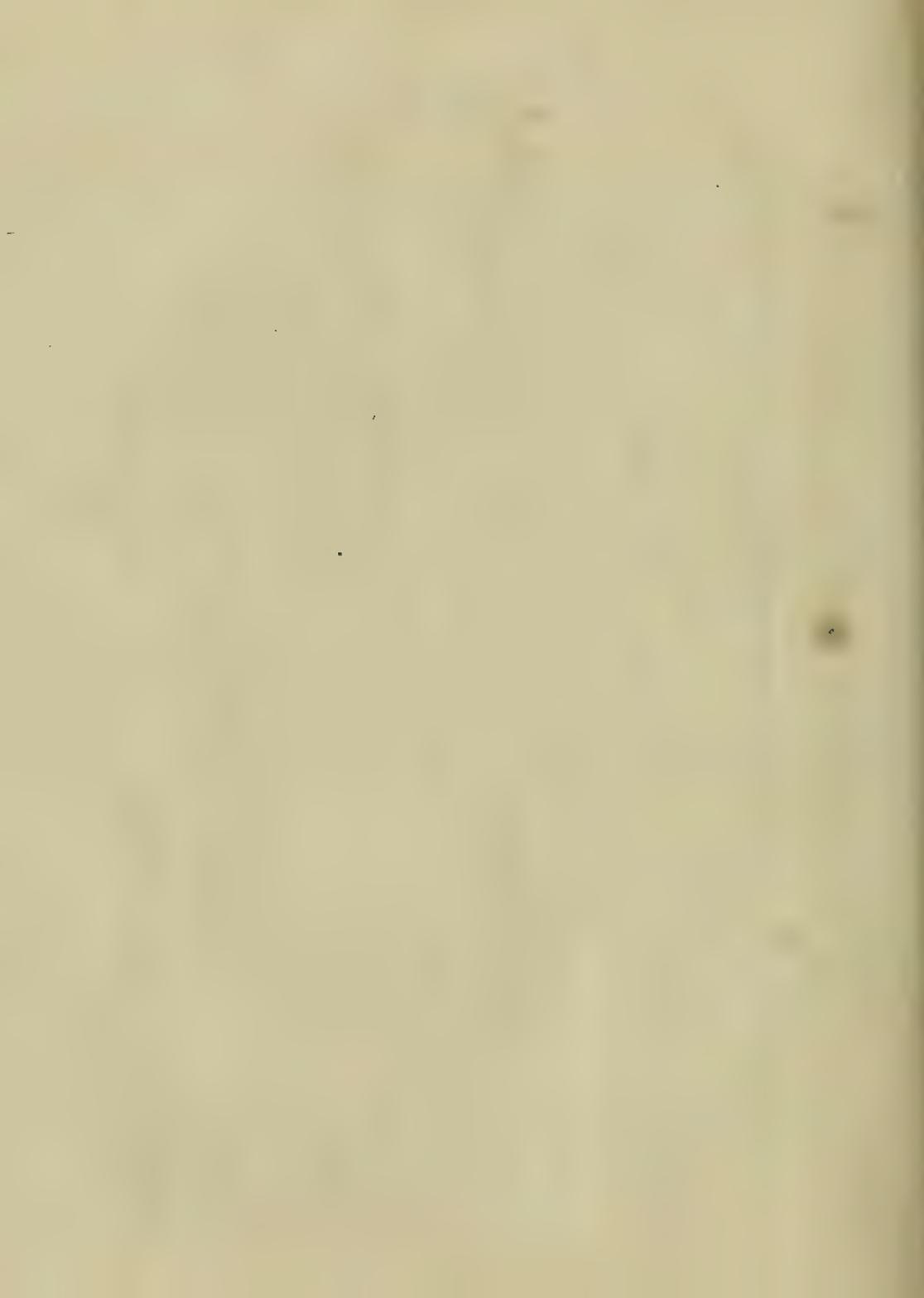
Quantity of Neutral Salts afforded by 100 Parts of the above-named Acids when faturated with the above-named Bases.

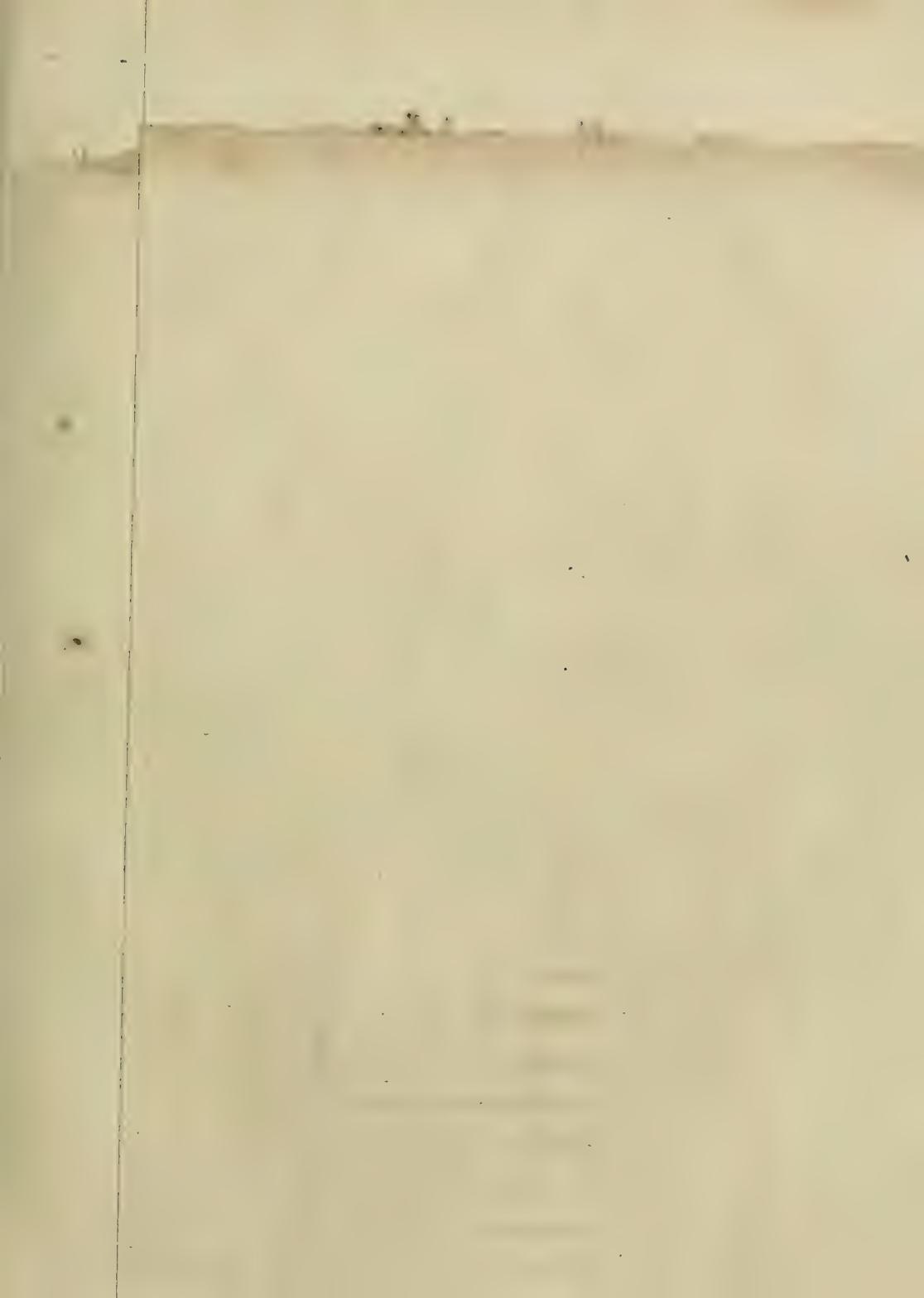
100 Parts	Tartarin.	Soda.	Vol-Alkali.	Barytes.	Stronthian.	Lime.	Magnesia.
Vitriolic	221,48	{ 425 crystallized } { 178,5 deficcated }	182,94	300	238	{ 170 in a white heat } { 198 at 170° }	340 crystallized 158 deficcated
Nitrous	227,22	188	175,44			174 well dried, that is, in air	
Marine	277,6	257,2	233,9	{ 487,4 crystallized } { 454,5 deficcated }	540 crystallized 313,5 deficcated	238 in a red heat	286,2 well dried
Carbonic	232,5	{ 693,5 crystallized } { 150 deficcated }		454,5	331,7	222,25	200

T A B L E V.

Quantity of Neutral Salt afforded by 100 Parts of different *Bases*, when combined with the Vitriolic, Nitrous, Marine, or Carbonic Acid.

100 Parts with	Vitriolic.	Nitrous.	Marine.	Carbonic Acids.
Tartarin	182,48	193 +	156,3	244
Soda	{ 541,1 crystallized } { 227,4 deficcated }	246,42	188,74	{ 463,3 crystallized } { 167 deficcated }
Vol-alkali	702,94	435	400	
Barytes	150		{ 155,16 crystallized } { 142,8 deficcated }	382
Stronthian	172,41		{ 250 crystallized } { 145 deficcated }	143,16
Lime	{ 312 dried at 50° } { 284 dried at 130° } { 262,8 ignited } { 243 incandefcent }	312 dried at 80° } 280 fully deficcated }	200 in a red heat	182
Magnesia	{ 588,23 crystallized } { 272,62 deficcated }		321,8 gently but fen- sibly dried.	400





T A B L E VI.

Of the Proportion of Ingredients in the following Saline Compounds:

100 Parts Carbonic.	Basis.	Acid	Water.	State.	100 Parts Nitrous.	Basis.	Acid.	Water.	State.				
Aerated Tartarin	41,	-	41,	16,	-	Cryf.alized.	Nitre	51,8	44,	-	42 of Composition	Dried at 70°.	
Common Salt of Tartarin or Pearl Ash	60,	-	-	6	-	Drv.	Nitrated Soda	40,58	53,21	-	621 of Composition	Dried at 400°.	
Aerated Soda	21,58	-	10,42	14,	-	Fully cryf.alized.	Do.	42,34	57,55	-	-	Ignited.	
Do.	59,86	-	20,14	-	-	Defecated.	Nitrated Vol alkali	23,	57,	-	-	-	
Aerated Barytes	78,	-	22,	-	-	Natural or ignited.	Nitrated Barytes	57,	32,	-	11,	-	Cryf.alized.
Aerated Stronthian	69,5	-	25,	-	-	Natural or ignited.	Nitrated Stronthian	36,21	31,07	-	32,72	-	Cryf.alized.
Aerated Lime	55,	-	45,	-	-	Natural if pure, or artificial ignited.	Nitrated Lime	32,	57,44	-	100,56	-	Well dried, that is in Air.
Aerated Magnesia	25,	-	50,	25,	-	Cryf.alized.	Nitrated Magnesia	22,	46,	-	22,	-	Cryf.alized.
Common Magnesia	45,	-	44,	21,	-	Dried at 80°.							
Aerated-Vol alkali	In the Ratio of 6 to 13 fixed Air		10	13 fixed Air.									
<i>Vitriolic.</i>					<i>Muriatic.</i>								
Vitriolated Tartarin	54,8	-	45,2	-	-	Dry.	Muriated Tartarin	64,	36,	-	-	-	Dried at 80°.
Glauber	18,48	-	23,52	58,	-	Fully cryf.alized.	Common Salt	53,	47, aqueous, 58,88 real	-	-	-	Dried at 80°.
Do.	44,	-	56,	-	-	Defecated at 700°.	Sal Ammoniac	-	-	-	-	-	Cryf.alized.
Vitriolated Vol-alkali	14,24	-	54,76	31,1	-	-	Do.	25,	42,75	-	32,25	-	Sublimed.
Eurofelenite	66,66	-	33,33	-	-	Natural and pure, artificial ignited.	Muriated Barytes	64,	20,	-	16,	-	Cryf.alized.
Vitriolated-Stronthian	58,	-	42,	-	-	Natural and pure, artificial ignited.	Do.	76,2	23,8	-	-	-	Defecated.
Selenite	32,	-	46,	22,	-	Dried at 66°.	Muriated Stronthian	40,	18,	-	42,	-	Cryf.alized.
Do.	35,23	-	59,39	14,38	-	Dried at 170°.	Do.	69,	31,	-	-	-	Defecated.
Do.	38,81	-	55,84	5,35	-	Ignited.	Muriated Lime	59,	42,	-	8,	-	Red hot.
Do.	44,	-	59,	-	-	Incaudescant.	Muriated Magnesia	31,07	34,59	-	34,34	-	Sensibly dry.
Et form	17,	-	29,35	53,65	-	Fully cryf.alized.	Muriated Silver	75,	16,54	-	8,46 Oxygen	-	Dried at 130°.
Do.	36,68	-	63,32	-	-	Defecated.	Muriated Lead	81,77 $\frac{1}{2}$	18,23	-	In the Calc	-	Cryf.alized.
Alum	12, ignited	-	17,66	51, of Cryfal + 10,24 in the Earth	-	Cryf.alized.	Do.	83, $\frac{1}{2}$ of $\frac{1}{2}$	17,	-	-	-	Defecated.
Do.	63,75	-	36,25	-	-	Defecated at 7 °							
<i>Vitriols</i>													
Of Iron	28, $\frac{1}{2}$ of $\frac{1}{2}$ = 12, Metal	-	26,	38, + 8 of Composition	-	Cryf.alized.							
Do.	45,	-	41,91	13,07	-	Calcined to Redness.							
Lead	75, Calc = 71, Metal	-	23,37	1,63	-	-							
Copper	40 Calc = 30 Metal	-	31,	29,	-	-							
Zinc	40 Calc = 30 Metal	-	20,5	39,	-	-							

---

ESSAY on HUMAN LIBERTY. By RICHARD KIRWAN, Esq.  
*L. L. D. F. R. S. and M. R. I. A.*

---

1. *POWER* denotes the principle of action. Action denotes the *exercise* of power.

Read July  
28th 1798.

2. *Necessity* denotes the conceived *impossibility* of the non-existence of any thing.

3. HENCE necessity is of three kinds, metaphysical, physical and moral.

AN object is said to be *metaphysically* necessary when its absence involves a contradiction; and to be *physically* necessary when its non-existence contradicts the established laws of corporeal nature, or when it cannot fail to exist, or cannot exist otherwise than it does, without a miracle.

Lastly, THAT is said to be *morally* necessary whose non-existence is contrary to the laws by which moral agents constantly and universally govern their conduct. On the other hand we call that future object *certain*, which will not fail to come to pass.

4. HENCE certainty differs from necessity in this, that what is necessary *cannot*, and what is certain *will not*, fail to happen. What is necessary is certain, but not *vice versa*.

5. A power is said to be *free* when its exercise in every sense is morally possible.

6. *Will or the power or faculty of willing* is said to be *free*, when it may act or not act, or *elect*, without the constraint of moral necessity; for no other can be applied to the will. The application of this definition requires some farther observations.

7. 1st, WE must observe, that the will can form no volition, but with a view of obtaining some *good* either real or apparent. For all rational agents *necessarily* covet happiness, and esteem that to be good which promotes or constitutes any degree of happiness, and consequently pursue it, with an ardour proportioned to the degree it exposes to their view. A volition like every action requires a sufficient reason for its existence, and in this  
case

case none can be adduced but the attainment of some degree of happiness. The good or advantage thus held forth to the mind is called the *motive* or final cause of its action. But the efficient cause of the volition is the mind itself; the term *motive* is in some degree improper as it conveys the idea of activity, whereas it is in reality passive, being the term towards which the mind moves, or from which it recedes.

8. 2d, As the will can never act without a motive, the *connexion* between a volition and some motive is metaphysically necessary, it being grounded on the very nature of the mind, or of an intelligent agent, which cannot act but with a view of obtaining happiness. But with respect to *particular motives* the following distinctions are to be observed:

9. If the good presented to the mind be apparently *infinite*, its connexion with a correspondent volition is then morally necessary, but if the good presented be *finite*, the connexion must be weaker; but still, as it is no less real since it exists, it is *certain*.

*Note*—CERTAINTY is an ambiguous term, as it sometimes denotes the reality of an object, sometimes the foundation or cause of that reality, and sometimes the firm persuasion of the mind of the reality of an object. Here it is employed in the first sense, and sometimes in the second, but never in the last. In

the first sense it is opposed to *unreality*, or *non-existence*, in the third, it is opposed to *uncertainty* or mere probability.

10. NECESSITY and contingency are opposed to each other, as contingency denotes the mere possible existence or non-existence of an object in any future time, but the opposite of certainty is *unreality*.

11. HENCE we may observe a gradation in the strength of the tendency of the mind towards the motives that are presented to it from that which is infinitely strong, and therefore produces a moral *necessity*, to that which is indefinitely weak, but whose connexion with volition is nevertheless *certain*. To attribute a pursuit equally strong to motives of apparently unequal appetibility is evidently absurd, yet this the necessitarians are forced to maintain, as necessity admits of no degrees. The strength or force of motives, or more properly speaking their appetibility, evidently results from the degree of *apparent good* which they present.

12. BUT it may be replied that neither can reality admit of different degrees, nor consequently can certainty. This is true with respect to the first sense, but not with respect to the second sense of that word. For the foundation of certainty is so much the stronger as it approaches more to necessity.

13. IF ends or motives, *apparently equally* desirable, but suggesting different or opposite volitions, be presented to the mind, and if both present a greater good than that resulting from remaining in its actual state by embracing neither, in that case the mind may tend to either, that is, may form a volition to obtain the good presented by either. For though there is no reason for preferring either, yet the good presented by each is a sufficient reason for pursuing that presented by any of them, and the impossibility of pursuing both is a sufficient reason for pursuing one of them. Yet probably some *extrinsic* reason generally suggests the choice, such as that one of them was first thought of, or last thought of, &c.

14. IF motives, *apparently unequally desirable*, be presented to the mind, then if the inequality be *infinite* the mind will *necessarily* pursue the most desirable for the reasons already given.

15. IF the inequality be *finite*, it frequently happens that by considering them in different points of view their appetibility may be inverted, the *most* desirable being in some respects the *least so*, and the least desirable appearing in some lights the *most so*. Hence the mind is free to pursue either from the intrinsic good each holds to its view.

16. THIS

16. THIS inversion becomes so much the easier as the inequality betwixt the proposed motives is apparently smaller, and so much the more difficult as the apparent inequality is greater. And hence we perceive the benefit of instruction, as by its means the *apparent* inequality approaches indefinitely to the *real*.

17. MOTIVES are presented to the mind either by sensation, imagination, passion, sense of duty, fear of remorse, or moral instincts. In general those presented by the three first modes of perception are most pursued, because in receiving them the mind is entirely passive, and their rejection is attended with a greater or lesser degree of pain; whereas the comprehension of the latter, in their full suavorial view, requires attention and self command, which are opposed by the natural indolence of the mind, though the importance of the determination to be taken strongly indicate the propriety of applying them, and though the understanding pronounce the pursuit of the object they suggest to be in some respects the greater good. Hence the saying of Medea, *Video meliora, &c.*

18. THE difficulties in which this subject has hitherto been involved have arisen in great measure from the improper expressions used in treating it, most of which are in their literal sense applicable only to corporeal nature which is passive, and therefore suggest false conceptions when applied to mind, which is essentially

entially active. Thus *motives* seem to imply something active, whereas they are in reality passive, being the ends which the mind pursues or may pursue. They are said to *impel* the mind to action, which again falsely denotes activity, whereas the mind naturally *pursues* them in proportion to the apparent good they present. Thus also *force* and *strength* are improperly applied to them.

I SHALL now proceed to obviate the objections to human liberty advanced by Dr. Priestley, who of all others has stated them with most clearness and precision, occasionally noticing any thing farther relevant to the subject that has been advanced by other writers.

THE DOCTOR, in p. 7 of his Illustrations of Philosophical Necessity, tells us, "that the liberty he denies to man is that of doing several things, when all the previous circumstances (including the *state of his mind* and his *views of things*) are precisely the same; and asserts, that in the same precise state of mind, and with the same views of things, he would *always* voluntarily make the same choice and come to the same determination."

By views of things the Doctor evidently means motives, and consequently in some cases, namely, those mentioned in Nos. 9  
and

and 14, his assertion is perfectly just, the motive being there supposed to be infinitely desirable, but in most cases, as those mentioned in Nos. 13 and 15, it may be true, and it may also be false; for as in those cases the reasons for opposite determinations are apparently equal, the mind may *at one time* form one choice and at another time another, or it may *always* form the same, or each time a *different*.

THE DOCTOR also says, “ he allows to man the liberty of *doing* “ whatever he pleases,” but the liberty here meant is not the liberty of performing any external action, but the liberty of willing or chusing.

MR. LOCKE seems to think that the will cannot properly be said to be free, because liberty (he says) “ is but a power belonging to agents, and cannot be an attribute or modification of “ will which is also a power;” but liberty is not merely a power but a species of power, as power may be exerted either necessarily or freely.

To establish his conclusion, Dr. Priestley lays down some observations relative to cause and effect, which being solely applicable to corporeal nature, I omit. He then tells us, p. 13, “ that a “ particular determination of the mind could not be otherwise “ than it was, if the laws of nature be such as that the same de-  
“ termination

“ termination shall constantly follow the same state of mind and  
 “ the same view of things, and it could not be possible for the  
 “ same determination to have been otherwise than it *has been, is,*  
 “ or *is to be,* unless the laws of nature had been such, as that  
 “ though both the state of the mind and the views of things were  
 “ the same, the determination might or might not have taken  
 “ place. But in this case the determination must have been an  
 “ effect without a cause, because in this case, as in that of a  
 “ balance, there would have been a change of situation without  
 “ any previous change of circumstances, and there cannot be any  
 “ other definition of an effect without a cause.”

To this reasoning I reply, that the laws of nature, with respect  
 to intellectual agents, are such, that though the state of mind  
 and the views of things be exactly the same, one and the same  
 determination might not have taken place in the cases mentioned  
 Nos. 13 and 15, and yet whether the same or a different deter-  
 mination take place it will not be an effect without a cause; for  
 as in those cases different motives or final causes, equally attractive,  
 are supposed to occur, which ever of them the mind pursues, its  
 determination will not want a final cause. The comparison of a  
 balance, which will remain in *æquilibrio* when the scales are  
 loaded with equal weights, is inapplicable, as the balance does  
 not act, but is acted upon, whereas the mind is evidently possessed  
 of an active power of pursuing a proposed end.

THE Doctor further adds, in his reply to Mr. Palmer, p. 7. "that certainty or universality is the only possible ground of concluding that there is a necessity in any case whatever," which is true as far as respects corporeal nature; but with respect to intelligent beings the perceived connexion betwixt their actions and a supreme *degree* of apprehended happiness is the true ground of the necessity of their volitions when they are necessary, as shewn Nos. 9 and 14, which indeed may be indicated by constancy and universality; and where this ground does not exist, certainty (with respect to our knowledge) cannot be obtained.

THE next argument in proof of the necessity of human actions is derived from divine præscience. Dr. Priestley states it thus: "As it is not in the compass of power in the author of any system, that an event should take place without a cause, or that it should be equally possible for two events to follow the same circumstances, so neither, supposing this to be possible, would it be within the compass of knowledge to foresee such a contingent event; for as nothing can be known to *exist*, but what does exist, so certainly nothing can be known to *arise from what does exist*, but what does arise from it, or depend upon it; but according to the definition of the terms, a contingent event does not depend upon any previous known circumstances, since some other event might have arisen in the same

“ same circumstances. All that is in the compass of knowledge  
 “ in this case is, to foresee all the different events that might  
 “ take place in the same circumstances, but which of them will  
 “ actually take place cannot possibly be known.” P. 19.

IN answer to this argument we must observe, that not only the immensely complicated series and concatenation of events which we denominate the *actual system of the world*, was originally *barely possible*, but also an infinite number of other systems differently arranged and equally complicated. In some of these the contingent act appeared linked with one of the motives with which, in the same circumstances, it might possibly be connected, and in another system a very different event might arise from the equally possible connexion with the opposite motive, as in the cases Nos. 13 and 15. Each of these events would give room to a totally different series of subsequent events, for the greatest and most important arise from others seemingly the least important. Among these different systems God has chosen the *best*, or at least *one of the best*, and upon this choice his fore knowledge of that determinate contingent object which is to happen, to which the Doctor alludes, and where apparently unequal motives do not determine it, is grounded.

To this argument Mr. Crombie, in his *Treatise on Philosophic Necessity*, p. 73. farther adds, that since the Deity foresees future events they must necessarily take place. But as knowledge of

any kind is perfectly extrinsic to the events known, and exerts no sort of influence over them, all that can justly be inferred from the infallibility of divine præscience is, that the event foreseen will *certainly* and infallibly, but not necessarily happen; for to secure the infallibility of divine fore-knowledge, the future existence of the event foreseen, and not the impossibility whether physical or moral of its non-existence, or in other words its certainty, but not its impossibility, must be supposed.

ALL the objections hitherto made to human liberty seem to me reducible to those I have here noticed. It is needless to adduce any argument in proof of it, as the consciousness of our being ourselves the active principle from which our determinations originate, and the remorse incident to the abuse of this self-determining power impress the fullest conviction of this important truth.

1798.

1798.	I N.		S T O R M S.
		Inches.	
January - -		2,52222	5, N. to W. & S. to W.
February - -	Hail	1,57639	5, SW. to W. & NW.
March - -	fell Hail	1,33993	
April - -		1,65520	1, S. to SE.
May - -		0,486047	
June - -		0,577996	
July - -		3,310419	1, W. to W. by N.
August - -		2,574763	1, W. to NW.
September -		0,472917	1, S. to W.
October - -		1,339931	3, S. SW. & W.
November - -		2,837502	8, S. SW. W. & NW.
December - -		1,471290	2, SW. to E.
Mean of the Year -		20,16457 Total of the Year.	27, Total in the Year.

# Synoptical View of the State of the Weather in the Year 1798.

By RICHARD KIRWAN, Esq. L.L.D. F.R.S. and M.R.I.A.

1798.	B A R O M E T E R.					T H E R M O M E T E R.			R A I N.		S T O R M S.
	Highest.	Day it happened.	Lowest.	Day it happened.	Mean of the Month.	Highest in the Day.	Lowest at Night.	Mean of the Month.	Days.	Inches.	
January	30,62	8th, E. by S.	29,00	18th, W. & N. by W	30,038	51,50	28,50	49,85	18, on 2 of which fell Snow	2,52222	5, N. to W. & S. to W.
February	30,88	7th, N. great * Fog	29,27	22d, N.W.	30,194	56,	25,	41,03	12, on 6 of which fell Snow and Hail	1,57639	5, SW. to W. & NW.
March	30,46	24th, E.	29,46	17th, Var. W. to N.	30,124	57,	29,	43,11	13, on 2 of which fell Snow and Hail	1,33993	
April	30,48	25th, E.	28,80	4th, S. & S.E.	30,209	65,50	32,	50,40	14, on 2 of which fell Hail	1,65520	1, S. to SE.
May	30,63	21st, S. to S.W.	29,25	14th, S. & S. by E.	30,175	73,	42,	54,74	11, on 3 of which fell Hail	0,486047	
June	30,65	8th, E. to N.E.	29,78	23th, W. to S.	30,266	81,	44,	61,19	12	0,577996	
July	30,47	20th, W.	29,50	20th, W. to S. & E.	30,092	73,	42,	55,72	28, on 2 of which fell Hail	1,310419	1, W. to W. by N.
August	30,63	27th, W. and N.W.	29,84	10th, W. & N.W.	30,280	60,50	47,50	55,75	17	2,071771	1, W. to N.W.
September	30,31	18th, S.W.	29,30	12th, W. to N.	29,922	71,	39,	51,22	17	0,477117	1, S. to W.
October	30,00	2d and 3d, W. to E.	29,22	30th, N. to E.	29,755	62,00	37,5	48,91	19	1,339911	3, S. SW. & W.
November	30,44	16th, W.	28,92	8th, W.	29,679	56,	25,	40,70	21, on 1 of which fell Snow	2,837502	8, S. SW. W. & NW.
December	30,66	24th, 30th, and 31st E.	29,33	1st, SW.	30,154	59,	36,	47,57	15, on 3 of which fell Snow	1,471290	2, SW. to E.
Mean of the Year	30,56		29,53		30,179			49,22	101, on 12 of which fell Snow	25,07457	32, Total in the Year.

\* On this Day was so great that Carriages were by Mistake driven into the Liffey.

*An* ABSTRACT of OBSERVATIONS of the WEATHER of  
1798, made by HENRY EDGEWORTH, Esq. at Edgeworth-  
stown in the County of Longford in Ireland.

	BAROMETER.			THERMOMETER.			RAIN.	
	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean.	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean.	Days.	Inches.
January -	29.98	28.24	29.58	49	30	39	14	5.80
February -	30.25	28.75	29.49	49	25	38	10	1.91
March -	29.83	29.26	29.54	54	31	42	7	1.27
April -	29.70	28.10	29.50	64	38	50	8	2.80
May -	29.93	28.61	29.70	72	46	50	6	0.99
June -	30.06	29.10	29.53	76	51	60	11	2.40
July -	29.76	28.72	29.34	69	50	58	23	6.37
August -	29.96	29.17	29.62	73	51	61	9	2.27
September -	29.70	28.60	29.48	70	42	50	11	2.67
October -	29.90	28.55	29.42	62	32	46	11	3.63
November -	29.92	28.25	29.46	55	26	39	13	3.62
December -	30.00	28.73	29.44	49	18	38	9	1.83
Mean of the Year -	30.25	28.10	29.50	76	18	48	Total 132	Total 35.56

*An Abstract of the Quantity of Wind in 1796, 1797, 1798.*

Years.	No. of most windy Days.	The most windy Months.	No. of windy Days in these Months.
1796 -	165	January . . .	29
1797 -	160	January . . .	22
1798 -	157	October . . .	21

*Of the Instruments that are used at Edgeworthstown for keeping  
Diaries of the Weather.*

THE barometer is placed in the corner of a drawing-room, the windows of which have a south and east aspect. The floor of the room is about three feet above the surface of the earth.

THE thermometer is hung at the outside of a N.W. by N. window, about twenty feet from the surface of the earth.

THE rain-gage is a funnel one foot square at the base, with a lip of an inch and a half deep.



---

*A METHOD of expressing, when possible, the VALUE of ONE VARIABLE QUANTITY in INTEGRAL POWERS of ANOTHER and CONSTANT QUANTITIES, having given EQUATIONS expressing the RELATION of those VARIABLE QUANTITIES. In which is contained the GENERAL DOCTRINE of REVERSION of SERIES, of APPROXIMATING to the ROOTS of EQUATIONS, and of the SOLUTION of FLUXIONAL EQUATIONS by SERIES. By the Rev. J. BRINKLEY, M. A. ANDREWS Professor of Astronomy, and M. R. I. A.*

---

THE most general and useful problem in analytics is, from a given relation between two variable quantities to express one of those quantities in terms of the other and constant quantities. The cases however in which this can be completely performed are few in comparison of those in which it can be only partially done. Among the partial solutions are those by series not terminating. When such series converge they afford the solution required. Various methods have been given by authors for obtaining these series principally derived from those given by Sir I. Newton. Of these the method of assuming a series with coefficients to be de-

Vol. VII. S s terminated

Read Nov. 3.  
1798.

terminated from a comparison of homologous terms is, perhaps, the best where it can be practised; yet the cases are very numerous where without other assistance it is difficult and almost impossible to practice it with any advantage. A method, therefore, which besides being in all cases as simple as any of the others is as general as can be desired, and is often attended with the superior advantage of demonstrating the law of the series, must be an object for the consideration of mathematicians. Such a method is attempted in the following pages. Its foundation is built upon a theorem first given by that excellent mathematician Dr. Brooke Taylor. This theorem, given in Cor. 2. Prop. 7. page 23, of his method of Increments, is well known, and is in purport as follows:

If  $x$  and  $z$  be two variable quantities, the relation of which is given, then while  $x$  by flowing uniformly is increased by  $\dot{x}$ ,  $z$  will be increased by  $\dot{z} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1.2.} + \frac{\overset{3}{z}}{1.2.3.} + \&c.$  In which the values of  $\dot{z}$ ,  $\ddot{z}$ , &c. are to be determined from the given equation.

It readily occurs that this theorem contains a method of deriving the values of one quantity by a series ascending by powers of the other: and accordingly some authors have used it in a few simple cases, but have not attempted a general use. And upon consideration it is obvious that without farther assistance it cannot

be

be practised in cases at all complex. For if in an equation expressing the relation of  $x$  and  $z$  the successive fluxions be derived one from the other generally and without having regard to particular values of  $x$  and  $z$ , almost insuperable trouble would arise except in the most simple cases, and the method be very far inferior to others. This farther assistance I have endeavoured to give in the following pages, principally by theorems for taking fluxions of different orders per saltum, that is, without finding the fluxions of the inferior orders. These will render the theorem of Taylor of the most extensive utility, as will best be seen by the examples hereafter given.

M. DE LA GRANGE is the only author I know of who has attempted to simplify the computation of  $\dot{z}$ ,  $\ddot{z}$ , &c. This he has done by a most elegant theorem for an equation of a particular form (See Cousin's "Astron. Physique, Art. 20, p. 15.") But no use can be made of this theorem except in equations of that particular form. The theorems for taking fluxions per saltum will enable us to compute the values of  $\dot{z}$ ,  $\ddot{z}$ , &c. by substituting the values of  $x$  and  $z$  when they begin to flow, and as in that case it often happens that the problem is such that  $x$  and  $z$  begin from nothing, the conclusions are then derived in the most simple manner.

THE method of assuming a series with undetermined coefficients for the quantity to be found, besides the objections in every par-

ticular case to the legality of such an assumption not being self-evident, often requires perplexing considerations to avoid introducing unnecessary terms. Indeed the greatest difficulty often occurs in that part. In this method no series is to be assumed. The series derived follows from the nature of the problem. Oftentimes its law even in very complex cases can be derived, in which by the method of assuming a series it would be almost impossible to demonstrate it. Thus the truth of the law of the Multinomial Theorem, when the power is negative or fractional, is demonstrated by this method. It was done by De Moivre for integral powers, and I know of no author who has generally demonstrated it for all powers. The examples given to illustrate the method are most of them such as are well known, and may be compared with the same as done by other methods. Among them are two series first given by Mr. James Gregory (See Comm. Epist.) the investigation of the latter of which has been considered by mathematicians as very difficult.

Demonstration of Dr. Brooke Taylor's Theorem\*.

THEO. If  $z$  and  $x$  be cotemporaneous values of two quantities any how related, and  $\dot{z}$  and  $\dot{x}$  = flux. of  $x$ , cotemporaneous increments, of which  $x$  is uniformly generated, then will

$$z + z = z + \frac{\dot{z}}{1} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1.2.} + \frac{\overset{\cdot\cdot}{z}}{1.2.3.} + \dots - \frac{\overset{m}{z}}{1.2.\dots m} + \dots \&c.$$

when this series terminates or converges.

DEMONSTRATION.

\* Authors who have given this theorem have not been so attentive to accuracy of demonstration as the importance of the theorem seems to require.

DEMONSTRATION.

LET  $x, x + x, x + 2x - - , x + x$  } be cotemporaneous  
 $z, z', z'', z^3, z^4 - z + z$  } values of  $x$  and  $z$

LET also  $a, a', a'', a^3 \&c.$  }  
 $b, b', b'', \&c.$  } be differences of the respec-  
 $c, c'', \&c.$  } tive orders.  
 $d, \&c.$  }

THEN by the theorem for differences.

$$x + z = z + na + \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1}}{1 \cdot 2} b + \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} c +, \&c. \text{ where}$$

$n$  is the number of successive values from  $x$  to  $x + x$ , or from  $z$  to  $z + z$ . Now if  $n$  be increased *sine limite*, any assigned number of terms of this quantity approaches to the same number of terms in the series,

$$z + na + \frac{n^2 b}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{n^3 c}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} +, \&c. \text{ as its limit, or because } n = \frac{x}{x}, \text{ to}$$

its equal  $z + \frac{a}{x}x + \frac{b}{x^2} \times \frac{x^2}{1 \cdot 2} +, \&c.$  But when  $n$  is so increased, the limiting ratio of  $a : x$  or the limiting ratio of the increments  
of

of  $z$  and  $x$  is the ratio of the fluxions of  $z$  and  $x$ , and it follows therefore that when  $n$  is increased *sine limite*, the limiting value of  $\frac{a}{x} = \frac{\dot{z}}{x}$ . Also for the same reason  $\frac{b}{x} = \frac{\dot{a}}{x}$ ,  $\frac{c}{x} = \frac{\dot{b}}{x}$ , &c.

Whence the limiting value of  $\frac{b}{x^2} = \frac{\dot{a}}{xx} = \frac{\ddot{z}}{x^2}$ , because  $\frac{\dot{a}}{x} = \frac{\ddot{z}}{x}$

of  $\frac{c}{x^3} = \frac{\dot{b}}{xx^2} = \frac{\overset{3}{z}}{x^3}$ , because  $\frac{\dot{b}}{x^2} = \frac{\overset{3}{z}}{x^2}$ ,

&c. &c.

WHENCE the limiting value of  $z + na + \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1}}{1 \cdot 2} b + \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} c + \&c.$  when  $n$  is increased *sine limite* is  $z + \frac{\dot{z}}{1} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1 \cdot 2} +, \&c.$  And because when the former series terminates its value is  $z + \overset{3}{z}$ : and when it converges its limit is also  $z + \overset{3}{z}$   $\therefore z + \overset{3}{z} = z + \frac{\dot{z}}{1} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1 \cdot 2} + \&c.$  when the series terminates or converges. When it does not converge, nothing can be asserted of it, because we cannot reason concerning a limit which does not exist.

Problems for finding Fluxions *per Saltum*.

PROB. I. To find the  $n^{\text{th}}$  fluxion of  $x^m$  when  $x$  does not flow uniformly, and  $m$  denotes any whole, fractional or negative number.

SOLUTION. Let  $a, b, c, d \dots x \dots \delta, \gamma, \beta, \alpha$  be the  $1^{\text{st}}, 2^{\text{d}}, 3^{\text{d}}, 4^{\text{th}}, \dots k^{\text{th}} \dots n-4, n-3, n-2, n-1$  fluxions of  $x$ .

THEN the  $n^{\text{th}}$  fluxion of  $x^m =$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 m x^{m-1} a \\
 \frac{n \cdot n-1}{1 \cdot 2} b \beta \\
 \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} c \gamma \\
 \text{\&c.}
 \end{array}
 \left|
 \begin{array}{c}
 \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 1} a b \gamma \\
 m \cdot m-1 x^{m-2} + \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdot n-3}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 \cdot 1} a c \delta \\
 \text{\&c.}
 \end{array}
 \right|
 \begin{array}{c}
 m \cdot m-1 \cdot m-2 x^{m-3} + \text{\&c.}
 \end{array}$$

THE following are the laws of this series :

1. THE index of  $x$  diminishes in each term by unity, and is to be continued till it becomes 0 or  $m-n$ .

2. THE coefficient of  $x^{m-v}$  is the product of  $m \cdot \overline{m-1} \cdot \dots \cdot \overline{m-v+1}$ , into the sum of quantities, with numeral coefficients annexed, deduced from the different fluxions of  $x$ .

3. THESE

3. THESE quantities are formed by multiplying together a number  $v$  of the several fluxions of  $x$ , so that the sum of their exponents shall be  $n$ . Thus if  $a^p b^q c^r d^s$  be one of these quantities  $p + 2q + 3r + 4s = n$  and  $p + q + r + s = v$ .

NOTE—By exponent of a fluxion is meant its order. Thus the exponent of  $d$  or of the fourth fluxion of  $x$  is 4.

4. To the quantity  $a^p b^q c^r d^s x^\sigma$  is to be annexed, for a coefficient, a fraction the numerator of which is  $n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdot \overline{n-3} \cdot \overline{n-4} \cdot \overline{n-5} \cdot \overline{n-6} \cdot \overline{n-7} \cdot \overline{n-8} \cdot \overline{n-9} \cdot \overline{n-10} \cdot \overline{n-11} \cdot \overline{n-12} \cdot \overline{n-13} \cdot \overline{n-14} \cdot \overline{n-15} \cdot \overline{n-16} \cdot \overline{n-17} \cdot \overline{n-18} \cdot \overline{n-19} \cdot \overline{n-20} \cdot \overline{n-21} \cdot \overline{n-22} \cdot \overline{n-23} \cdot \overline{n-24} \cdot \overline{n-25} \cdot \overline{n-26} \cdot \overline{n-27} \cdot \overline{n-28} \cdot \overline{n-29} \cdot \overline{n-30} \cdot \overline{n-31} \cdot \overline{n-32} \cdot \overline{n-33} \cdot \overline{n-34} \cdot \overline{n-35} \cdot \overline{n-36} \cdot \overline{n-37} \cdot \overline{n-38} \cdot \overline{n-39} \cdot \overline{n-40} \cdot \overline{n-41} \cdot \overline{n-42} \cdot \overline{n-43} \cdot \overline{n-44} \cdot \overline{n-45} \cdot \overline{n-46} \cdot \overline{n-47} \cdot \overline{n-48} \cdot \overline{n-49} \cdot \overline{n-50} \cdot \overline{n-51} \cdot \overline{n-52} \cdot \overline{n-53} \cdot \overline{n-54} \cdot \overline{n-55} \cdot \overline{n-56} \cdot \overline{n-57} \cdot \overline{n-58} \cdot \overline{n-59} \cdot \overline{n-60} \cdot \overline{n-61} \cdot \overline{n-62} \cdot \overline{n-63} \cdot \overline{n-64} \cdot \overline{n-65} \cdot \overline{n-66} \cdot \overline{n-67} \cdot \overline{n-68} \cdot \overline{n-69} \cdot \overline{n-70} \cdot \overline{n-71} \cdot \overline{n-72} \cdot \overline{n-73} \cdot \overline{n-74} \cdot \overline{n-75} \cdot \overline{n-76} \cdot \overline{n-77} \cdot \overline{n-78} \cdot \overline{n-79} \cdot \overline{n-80} \cdot \overline{n-81} \cdot \overline{n-82} \cdot \overline{n-83} \cdot \overline{n-84} \cdot \overline{n-85} \cdot \overline{n-86} \cdot \overline{n-87} \cdot \overline{n-88} \cdot \overline{n-89} \cdot \overline{n-90} \cdot \overline{n-91} \cdot \overline{n-92} \cdot \overline{n-93} \cdot \overline{n-94} \cdot \overline{n-95} \cdot \overline{n-96} \cdot \overline{n-97} \cdot \overline{n-98} \cdot \overline{n-99} \cdot \overline{n-100}$ , and the denominator  $p \times \overline{p-1} \cdot \overline{p-2} \cdot \overline{p-3} \cdot \overline{p-4} \cdot \overline{p-5} \cdot \overline{p-6} \cdot \overline{p-7} \cdot \overline{p-8} \cdot \overline{p-9} \cdot \overline{p-10} \cdot \overline{p-11} \cdot \overline{p-12} \cdot \overline{p-13} \cdot \overline{p-14} \cdot \overline{p-15} \cdot \overline{p-16} \cdot \overline{p-17} \cdot \overline{p-18} \cdot \overline{p-19} \cdot \overline{p-20} \cdot \overline{p-21} \cdot \overline{p-22} \cdot \overline{p-23} \cdot \overline{p-24} \cdot \overline{p-25} \cdot \overline{p-26} \cdot \overline{p-27} \cdot \overline{p-28} \cdot \overline{p-29} \cdot \overline{p-30} \cdot \overline{p-31} \cdot \overline{p-32} \cdot \overline{p-33} \cdot \overline{p-34} \cdot \overline{p-35} \cdot \overline{p-36} \cdot \overline{p-37} \cdot \overline{p-38} \cdot \overline{p-39} \cdot \overline{p-40} \cdot \overline{p-41} \cdot \overline{p-42} \cdot \overline{p-43} \cdot \overline{p-44} \cdot \overline{p-45} \cdot \overline{p-46} \cdot \overline{p-47} \cdot \overline{p-48} \cdot \overline{p-49} \cdot \overline{p-50} \cdot \overline{p-51} \cdot \overline{p-52} \cdot \overline{p-53} \cdot \overline{p-54} \cdot \overline{p-55} \cdot \overline{p-56} \cdot \overline{p-57} \cdot \overline{p-58} \cdot \overline{p-59} \cdot \overline{p-60} \cdot \overline{p-61} \cdot \overline{p-62} \cdot \overline{p-63} \cdot \overline{p-64} \cdot \overline{p-65} \cdot \overline{p-66} \cdot \overline{p-67} \cdot \overline{p-68} \cdot \overline{p-69} \cdot \overline{p-70} \cdot \overline{p-71} \cdot \overline{p-72} \cdot \overline{p-73} \cdot \overline{p-74} \cdot \overline{p-75} \cdot \overline{p-76} \cdot \overline{p-77} \cdot \overline{p-78} \cdot \overline{p-79} \cdot \overline{p-80} \cdot \overline{p-81} \cdot \overline{p-82} \cdot \overline{p-83} \cdot \overline{p-84} \cdot \overline{p-85} \cdot \overline{p-86} \cdot \overline{p-87} \cdot \overline{p-88} \cdot \overline{p-89} \cdot \overline{p-90} \cdot \overline{p-91} \cdot \overline{p-92} \cdot \overline{p-93} \cdot \overline{p-94} \cdot \overline{p-95} \cdot \overline{p-96} \cdot \overline{p-97} \cdot \overline{p-98} \cdot \overline{p-99} \cdot \overline{p-100}$ . The law of continuation of which is evident\*.

The Demonstration, as far as regards the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> laws of the series, is readily deduced from considering the manner in which the successive fluxions of  $x$  are derived. The demonstration of the fourth law is somewhat more difficult, but may be deduced as follows: A quantity  $a^p b^q$  prefixed to a power of  $x$  is evidently derived by taken the fluxion of  $x$ ,  $\overline{p+q}$  times, and of  $a$ ,  $q$  times in every

\* Since writing the above I find that Dr. Waring, at the end of his "Meditationes Analyticae," speaking of "methodus deductionis & reductionis," mentions this problem, and gives the three first laws, in which indeed there is no difficulty; the fourth, the only one difficult to investigate, he does not give, nor does he mention any use to which the problem may be applied.

every different order, with the exception that each  $a$  must be taken before the  $b$ , which is derived from it. Consequently the coefficient of  $a^p b^q$  must be the number of these different orders. This coefficient may therefore be deduced either from the doctrine of permutations or from that of probabilities. The former method is certainly the most natural, and at first sight may appear shorter: but the latter is more readily applicable to general expressions. And from it the coefficient of  $a^p b^q$  is deduced by finding the probability of taking  $a, a, a, \dots (p)$   $a, a, a, \dots (q)$   $b, b, b, \dots (q)$  terms) in the order in which they are written. The marks underneath shewing the  $a$ 's from which the corresponding  $b$ 's are derived. The inverse of the fraction expressing this probability is the number of different orders, and consequently the coefficient of  $a^p b^q$ . The prob. that an  $a$ , from which a  $b$  is not derived is taken first is  $\frac{p}{n}$ , that another  $a$  of the same description is taken next is  $\frac{p-1}{n-1}$ , &c. so that the probability that all the  $a$ 's of that description are taken previously to any of the  $a$ 's, from whence the  $b$ 's are derived is  $\frac{p}{n} \times \frac{p-1}{n-1} \times \frac{p-2}{n-2} \times$

$\frac{1}{n-p-1}$ . That an  $a$  is taken next is certainty or

$\frac{2q}{n-p}$ . The Prob. that another  $a$  is taken next is  $2 \times \frac{q-1}{n-p-1}$  because each  $a$ , besides its own chance, has the chance of the  $b$ , which is derived from it, &c. &c. Whence it follows that the probability that all the  $a$ ' will be taken before any of the  $b$ ' is  $\frac{p}{n} \times \frac{p-1}{n-1} \times \frac{p-2}{n-2} \dots \times \frac{1}{n-p-1} \times \frac{2q}{n-p} \times \frac{2 \times q-1}{n-p-1} \times \frac{2 \times q-2}{n-p-2} \times \dots \times \frac{2}{n-p+q-1}$ . The probability that the  $b$  derived from the first  $a$  is taken next is  $\frac{1}{n-p+q}$ , &c.

WHENCE the prob. that the whole will be taken in the order in which they are written is

$$\frac{p \times \overline{p-1} \dots 1 \times 2 \times q \times \overline{q-1} \times \overline{q-2} \dots 1}{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \dots n-p+2q-3}$$

The re-

ciprocal of which fraction is the coefficient of  $\overset{p}{a} \overset{q}{b}$ . And by the same process the general coeff. of  $\overset{p}{a} \overset{q}{b} \overset{r}{c} \overset{s}{d} \dots \overset{\sigma}{x}$  as given in the 4<sup>th</sup> law is readily deducible.

THE dem. by the method of permutations is concisely as follows. If the quantities  $a, a, a, (p) a, b, a, b (2q)$  were all different, the number of orders is  $n \cdot \overline{n-1} \dots 1$ , but as  $p$  quantities are the same, the number must be reduced by dividing by  $p \cdot \overline{p-1} \dots 1$ , or the number of permutations

of

of  $p$  things, and because the permutations of two things are two without regard to order, when the order is fixed the whole number of permutations must be also divided by the number of permutations in each order that is fixed, that is by  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times \&c.$  ( $q$ ) =  $2^q$ , also because  $q$   $a^i$  are the same, it must be divided by  $q \times q - 1 \times \dots \times 1$ . Whence the number of permutations or the coefficient of  $a^p b^q$  is as above stated, &c. &c.

EXAMPLE I. The 6<sup>th</sup> fluxion of  $x^m =$

$$= m \overset{6}{x} \overset{m-1}{x} + 15 \overset{5}{x^2} \overset{4}{x^3} + 10 \overset{4}{x^3} \overset{3}{x^4} + 15 \overset{3}{x^4} \overset{2}{x^5} + 6 \overset{2}{x^5} \overset{1}{x^6} + 15 \overset{2}{x^3} \overset{2}{x^3} + 45 \overset{2}{x^2} \overset{2}{x^4} + 60 \overset{2}{x^2} \overset{2}{x^4} + 20 \overset{3}{x^3} \overset{3}{x^3} + \dots$$

EXAMPLE II. The 8<sup>th</sup> fluxion of  $x^2$  when  $x = 0$ , and the 1<sup>st</sup>, 3<sup>d</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup>, or the fluxions of the uneven orders are also = 0 is  $56 \overset{2}{x} \overset{6}{x} + 70 \overset{4}{x^2}$ . For in this case the coeff. of  $\overset{2}{x} \overset{6}{x} = \frac{8 \cdot 7}{2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1} \times 2 = 56$ , and the coeff. of  $\overset{4}{x^2} = \frac{8 \cdot 7 \cdot 6 \cdot 5}{2 \cdot 1} \times 2 = 70$ .

EXAMPLE III. The coeff. of  $x^5$  in the 7<sup>th</sup> fluxion of  $x_3$ , when the even fluxions are = 0 is

$$\frac{7 \cdot 6 \cdot 5 \cdot 4}{2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1} \cdot x^3 x^2 \quad \left| \quad \frac{7 \cdot 6}{2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1} \cdot x^5 x \right. \\ \left. \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 \cdot 1}{2} \cdot 2 \right. \quad \left. 8 \cdot 7 \cdot 6 = 70 x^3 x^3 + 21 x^5 x \times 8 \cdot 7 \cdot 6 \right.$$

**COR.** If  $a' = a$ ,  $b' = \frac{b}{1 \cdot 2}$ ,  $c' = \frac{c}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3}$  &c. The denominator of the coefficient to be affixed to  $a^p b^q c^r \dots x^\sigma$  is  $p \cdot p-1 \dots 1 \cdot q \cdot q-1 \dots 1 \dots \sigma \times \sigma-1 \dots 1$  and the numerator  $n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \dots 1$ .

**PROBLEM 2.** To find the  $n^{\text{th}}$  fluxion of  $xyz$  ( $m$  quantities.)

**SOLUTION.** The  $n^{\text{th}}$  fluxion of  $xyz$  ( $m$  quantities).

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{n}{x} y z, \&c. + x \frac{n}{y} z, \&c. + x y \frac{n}{z}, \&c. \\ & + n \frac{n-1}{x} y z, \&c. + n x \frac{n-1}{y} z \&c. + \&c. \\ & + n \cdot n-1 \frac{n-2}{x} y z, \&c. + \&c. \end{aligned}$$

To form this quantity the sum of &c.

all the  $\frac{\alpha \cdot \beta \cdot \gamma}{x^\alpha y^\beta z^\gamma}, \&c.$  must be taken where  $\alpha + \beta + \gamma +, \&c. = n$ .

Affixing when  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$ , or  $\gamma$ , &c. = 0, instead of  $x^\alpha$ ,  $x$ , instead of  $y^\beta$ ,  $y$ ,

of  $y, y, \&c.$  The coefficient of  $x^\alpha y^\beta z^\gamma, \&c.$  is readily deducible by the methods in the former problem, and is =

$$\frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \dots \overline{1}}{\alpha \times \overline{\alpha-1} \dots \overline{1} \times \beta \times \overline{\beta-1} \dots \overline{1} \times \gamma \times \overline{\gamma-1} \dots \overline{1} \times, \&c.}$$

PROBLEM 3. To find the  $n^{th}$  fluxion of the sine of an arch  $x$  taken  $m$  times when the arch does not flow uniformly.

SOLUTION. Radius being unity. The  $n^{th}$  fluxion of the sine of  $m x$

$$= m \cdot \overline{n} \cdot cs m x \cdot \frac{\overline{n-1}}{n \cdot x \cdot x} \left| \begin{array}{l} \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2} \cdot x \cdot x \\ \frac{n \cdot \overline{n-1} \cdot \overline{n-2} \cdot \overline{n-3}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3} \cdot x \cdot x \end{array} \right. m^2 s, m x \dots, \&c.$$

&c.

The following are the laws of this series :

1. THE quantities to which the products of the fluxions and their coefficients are affixed are successively  $mcs, mx: m^2 s, mx: m^3 cs, mx: \&c.$  The sign is + or - according as the number of preceding terms of cosines is even or odd.

2. THE

2. THE number of fluxional factors to be affixed to the  $r^{\text{th}}$  term is  $r$ , and the sum of their exponents is to be  $n$ . Thus if  $\dot{x}^p \times \ddot{x}^q \times \&c.$  be one of these products  $p + 2q + \&c. = n$ , and  $p + q + \&c. = r$ .

3. THE coefficient of  $\dot{x}^p \times \ddot{x}^q, \&c.$  is as stated in Prob. I.

EXAMPLE. The fourth fluxion of the sine of  $3x$ , when  $x = 0$  is  $3 \overset{4}{x} - 3 \cdot 2 \cdot \overset{4}{x} \overset{2}{x}$ .

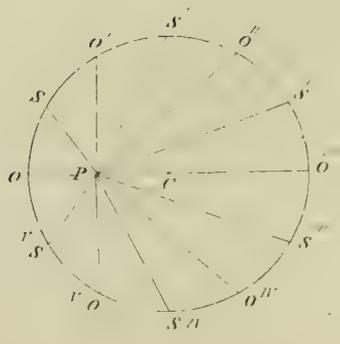
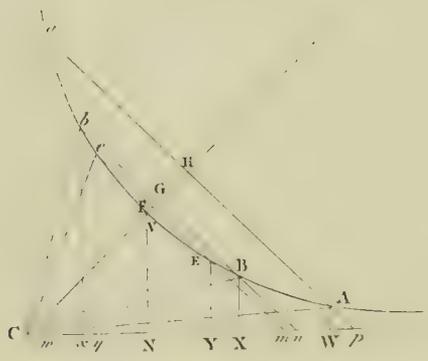
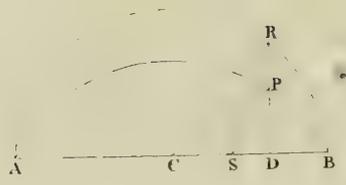
COR. The  $n^{\text{th}}$  fluxion of the cosine of  $mx$  is had by substituting in the above series for the cosine of  $mx$ ,  $-s$ , of  $mx$ , and for  $s$ ,  $mx$ ,  $cs$ ,  $mx$ .

*The Application of the preceding Problems.*

PROBLEM 5. The relation of two quantities being expressed by one or more equations to find the value of one of them in a series ascending by integral powers of the other.

SOLUTION. Let  $x$  and  $y$  be the two quantities to find  $x$  in a series, ascending by integral powers of  $y$ . Compute from the given equations, by help of the preceding problems, the values of  $x$  (A),  $\dot{x}$  (B),  $\ddot{x}$  (C), &c. when  $y = a$  and  $\dot{y} = y - a$  making  $y$  flow





flow uniformly. Then by Taylor's theorem whilst  $y$  changes its value from  $a$  to  $y$ ,  $x$  will from  $A$  become  $A + \frac{B}{1} + \frac{C}{1.2} + \frac{D}{1.2.3}$ , &c.

FOR more readily using the preceding problems, it will generally be of use to clear the given equations from fractions, furd, &c. and sometimes also to take the 2d, &c. fluxions generally, in order to have a more convenient equation, from which the particular fluxions of the higher orders are to be deduced. The particular fluxions of the different orders are to be taken *per saltum* by the preceding problems, substituting at the same time whenever convenient the values of  $x$ ,  $\dot{x}$ ,  $\ddot{x}$ , &c. previously found.

THE utility and practice of this method will best appear by examples.

EXAMPLE I. From the cubic equation  $x^3 + qx + r = 0$ , to deduce the values of  $x$  in a series ascending by the powers of  $r$ .

SOLUTION. Let the successive fluxions of this equation be taken by Cor. Prob. 1. making  $a = \dot{x}$ ,  $b = \frac{\ddot{x}}{1.2}$ ,  $c = \frac{\ddot{\ddot{x}}}{1.2.3}$  &c. and  $r$  constant.

$$1^{\text{st}}. \overline{3x^2 + q}. a + r = 0.$$

$$2^{\text{d}}. \overline{3x^2 + q}. 1. 2. b + a^2. 3. 2. x = 0.$$

$$3^{\text{d}}. \overline{3x^2 + q}. 1. 2. 3c + 3. 2. 1. ab. 3. 2. x + a^3. 3. 2 = 0.$$

$$4^{\text{th}}. \overline{3x^2 + q}. 1. 2. 3. 4d + 4. 3. 2. 1. ac \left| \begin{array}{l} 4. 3 \\ b^2 \end{array} \right| 3. 2x + 4. 3. a^2b. 3. 2 = 0.$$

$$5^{\text{th}}. \overline{3x^2 + q}. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5e + 5. 4. 3. 2. 1. ad \left| \begin{array}{l} 5. 4. 3. 2. 1. bc \\ 5. 4. 3. 2. 1. bc \end{array} \right| 3. 2x + 5. 4. 3. a^2c \left| \begin{array}{l} 5. 4. 3. 2. 1. bc \\ 5. 4. 3. 2. 1. bc \end{array} \right| 3. 2 = 0$$

&c.      &c.      &c.

$$\text{or } a = -\frac{r}{3x^2 + q}, \quad b = -\frac{3a^2x}{3x^2 + q}, \quad c = -\frac{3. 2. abx + a^3}{3x^2 + q}, \quad d = -$$

$$\frac{3. 2. acx + 3b^2}{3x^2 + q}, \quad e = -\frac{ad + bc. 3. 2. x + 3. a^2c + ab^2}{3x^2 + q} \quad \&c.$$

CALLING the exponents of the quantities  $a, b, c, \&c.$  their places in the series, and the exponents of  $a^p, p:$  of  $b^p, 2p, \&c.$  the law of continuation is easily had. For the numerator of the quantity, the exponent of which is  $m$ , consists of two terms, the first of which is  $3. 2. x$  into a coeff. which is the sum of the products of every two quantities, the sum of the exponents of which is  $m$ , and when  $m$  is even,  $\frac{1}{2}$  the square of the quantity

quantity, the exponent of which is  $\frac{1}{3} m$  is to be added. The second term is the sum of all the quantities  $3 \alpha^2 \beta$ ,  $3 \cdot 2 \gamma \delta \epsilon$ , so that the sum of the exponents of each quantity =  $m$ : and when  $m$  is a multiple of 3, the cube of the term, the exponent of which is  $\frac{m}{2}$  is to be added.

Now when  $r = 0$ ,  $x^3 + qx = 0$ , and the values of  $x$  are  $0$ ,  $+\sqrt{-q}$ , substituting these values in the values of  $a, b, c, \&c.$  found above, and  $r$  for  $r$ , we have the three values of  $a + b + c + \&c.$  =  $\dot{x} + \frac{\ddot{x}}{2} + \&c.$  the three increments of  $x$ , while  $r$  from  $0$  becomes  $r$ . Let these values be  $A, B, C$ , and the values of  $x$  are  $A, \sqrt{-q} + B, -\sqrt{-q} + C$ .

THE preceding is given as an example of the method, and not to shew its superiority to others. Since by assuming a series for  $x$ , and making use of the multinomial theorem, the same conclusion will be derived by a process equally short. Yet it must be observed, that the multinomial theorem is only a particular theorem far less extensive indeed in its uses than the method here given, and not at all more ready in practice.

EXAMPLE II. Given the sine of an arch (A) to find the sine of  $n$  times that arch.

SOLUTION. Let  $x =$  sine of A,  $y =$  sine of  $n$  A. Then

$\sqrt{\frac{\dot{y}}{1-y^2}} = \frac{n\dot{x}}{\sqrt{1-x^2}}$  or  $\dot{y}_2 \times \sqrt{1-x^2} = n^2 \dot{x}^2 \times \sqrt{1-y^2}$ , taking the fluxions generally making  $x$  flow uniformly, and dividing by  $\dot{y}$ .

$$\ddot{y} \times \sqrt{1-x^2} - \dot{y} \dot{x} \dot{x} = -n^2 \dot{x}^2 y.$$

THE  $m-2$  fluxion of this equation being taken by Prob. 1 and 2, when  $x = 0$  and  $y = 0$ ,

$$\dot{y} + \frac{m}{2} \frac{\sqrt{1-x^2}}{m-2} \frac{m-2}{m-3} \dot{y} \times -2 \dot{x}^2 - m-2 y \dot{x}^2 = -n^2 \dot{x}^2 \dot{y}$$

$$\text{or } \dot{y} = -\dot{x}^2 \dot{y} \times n^2 - \frac{m-2}{2}.$$

Now because when  $x$  and  $y = 0$ ,  $\dot{y} = n\dot{x}$  and  $\ddot{y} = 0$ ; it follows therefore that all the even fluxions of  $y$  are  $= 0$ ; and taking for  $m$  the odd numbers 3, 5, 7, &c. and  $x$  for  $x$ , we have

$$y = \dot{y} + \frac{\ddot{y}}{1.2} + \&c. = nx - \frac{n^2-1}{2.3} ax^3 + \frac{n^2-3^2}{4.5} bx^5 - \&c. \quad a, b,$$

&c. being the preceding terms. Also if  $k$  and  $l$  be the  $p-1$ ,

$$\text{and } p \text{ terms } l = (\text{because } m = 2p-1) = -k \dot{x}^2 \times \frac{n^2-2p-3^2}{2p-2 \times 2p-1}.$$

THE

THE above solution affords a conspicuous instance of the advantage of this method, in the ready manner in which the general law of the series is derived. This series has been investigated by several authors since Sir I. Newton, who first invented it. But all have only deduced a few of the first terms, without any proof whatever of the law of the series. Indeed to have deduced by any of their methods even the 10<sup>th</sup> term would have been an almost insuperable labour.

EXAMPLE III. To express the hyperbolic logarithmic secant by a series ascending by powers of the arch.

SOLUTION. Let  $a$ ,  $s$ , and  $l$  be the arc, secant, and logarithmic secant, rad. being unity. By the nature of the circle

$$\dot{a} = \frac{\dot{s}}{s\sqrt{s^2-1}}, \text{ and also } \dot{l} = \frac{\dot{s}}{s}$$

$\therefore \dot{l} = \dot{a} \times \sqrt{s^2-1}$ , or taking the fluxions and making  $a$  constant,

$$2 \dot{l} \ddot{l} = \dot{a}^2 \times 2 s \dot{s} = \dot{a}^2 \times 2 s^2 \times \dot{l} \text{ or } \ddot{l} = \dot{a}^2 s^2 = \dot{l}^2 + \dot{a}^2 \text{ (A).}$$

But when  $a = 0$ ,  $s = 1$ ,  $\therefore l = 0$  and  $\dot{l} = \dot{a} \sqrt{s^2-1} = 0$ : whence from the equation A it follows that all the uneven fluxions of  $l$  are = 0. because any odd fluxion of the equation must contain in each term the inferior odd fluxions of  $l$ . For the conveniency

of applying Prob. 1. let  $x = \dot{l}$ , and (A)  $\ddot{l} = \dot{l}^2 + x^2$ , taking the  $n-2$  fluxion of this equation by Prob. 1.  $\dot{l} = 2 \dot{x} \dot{l} \cdot \frac{n-3}{n-2} +$

$$2 \dot{x} \dot{x} \frac{3 \cdot n-5}{3} \frac{n-2}{2} \frac{n-3}{1} \frac{n-4}{1} + 2 \dot{x} \dot{x} \frac{5 \cdot n-1}{5} \frac{n-2}{4} \frac{n-3}{-} \frac{n-6}{-} \frac{n-6}{1} + \&c.$$

substituting for the fluxions of  $x, \dot{l}, \ddot{l}, \&c.$  and dividing by  $1, 2, \dots, n$  we get the general equation

$$\frac{\dot{l}}{1 \dots n} = 2 \cdot 2 \frac{\ddot{l}}{1 \cdot 2} \times \frac{\dot{l}^{n-2}}{1 \cdot 2 \dots n-2} \times \frac{n-2}{n-1 \cdot n} + 2 \cdot 4 \frac{\dot{l}^4}{1 \dots 4} \times \frac{\dot{l}^{n-4}}{1 \dots n-4} \times \frac{n-4}{n-1 \cdot n} + \&c. \text{ when } \frac{n}{2} \text{ is odd to be continued}$$

to  $\frac{n-2}{4}$  terms. When  $\frac{n}{2}$  is even, the last term is  $\frac{\dot{l}^{\frac{n}{2}}}{1 \cdot 2 \dots n^2} \times$

$$\frac{\frac{n}{2}}{n-1 \cdot n} \times \frac{\frac{n}{2}}{n-1 \cdot n}$$

WHENCE taking  $n = 4, 6, 8, \&c.$

$$l = \frac{\dot{l}}{2} + \frac{l^2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4} + \&c. = \frac{a^2}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{a^4}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 4} + \frac{a^6}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 3 \cdot 5} + \frac{17a}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7 \cdot 8} + \frac{31 a^{10}}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7 \cdot 9 \cdot 5} + \&c.$$

EXAMPLE

EXAMPLE IV. Having given the logarithmic secant of  $45^\circ$  to the modulus radius  $(r) = s$ , and the logarithmic secant of any arch  $a = s + l$  to find  $a$  in a series ascending by the powers of  $l$ .

SOLUTION. Let  $n =$  the secant of  $a$ . Then by the circle  $a = \frac{\dot{n} r^2}{n \sqrt{n^2 - r^2}}$  also because  $s + l = \log. n$  to the modulus  $r$ ,  $\dot{l} = \frac{r \dot{n}}{n} \therefore \dot{a} = \frac{r \dot{l}}{\sqrt{n^2 - r^2}}$  or (A)  $\dot{a}^2 \times \overline{n^2 - r^2} = r^2 \dot{l}^2$ . To facilitate the computations of  $\dot{a}$ ,  $\ddot{a}$ ,  $\overset{3}{\dot{a}}$ , &c. from the equat. A, when  $l = 0$ ,  $a =$  the arc of  $45$ , and when also  $n^2 = 2r^2$ , let  $\dot{a}^2 = x^2 = B$ . Now because  $\dot{n} = \frac{n \dot{l}}{r}$ .

1st. Fluxion of  $n^2 = 2 n \dot{n} = \frac{2 \dot{l} n^2}{r} = 2^2 r l$ , substituting for  $l, \dot{l}$ .

2d. Fluxion of  $n^2 = \frac{2 l}{r} \times \frac{2 l n^2}{r} = 2^3 l^2$ .

$m^{\text{th}}$  Fluxion of  $n^2 = \frac{2}{r} \times \frac{m+1}{r} l^m$

WHENCE

WHENCE from the equation (A)  $B \times \overline{n^2 - r^2} = r^2 \dot{l}$ , we have by Prob. 2.

$$(A) \quad \dot{B} r^2 + B 2^2 r \dot{l} = 0 \text{ or } \dot{B} = -\frac{4 \dot{l}^3}{r}.$$

$$(\ddot{A}) \quad \ddot{B} r^2 + 2 \dot{B} 2 r \dot{l} + B 2^3 \dot{l}^2 = 0 \text{ or } \ddot{B} = \frac{24 \dot{l}^4}{r^2}.$$

$$(\ddot{\ddot{A}}) \quad \ddot{\ddot{B}} r^2 + 3 \ddot{B} 2^2 r \dot{l} + 3 \dot{B} 2^2 r \dot{l}^2 + B \frac{2^4 \dot{l}^3}{r} = 0 \text{ or } \ddot{\ddot{B}} = -208 \frac{\dot{l}^5}{r^3}.$$

$$(\overset{4}{A}) \quad \overset{4}{B} r^2 + 4 \overset{3}{B} 2^2 r \dot{l} + 6 \overset{2}{B} 2^3 \dot{l}^2 + 4 \dot{B} \frac{2^4 \dot{l}}{r} + B \frac{2^5 \dot{l}^4}{r^2} = 0$$

or  $\overset{4}{B} = 2400 \frac{\dot{l}^6}{r^4}.$

$$(\overset{5}{A}) \quad \overset{5}{B} r^2 + 5 \overset{4}{B} 2^2 r \dot{l}^2 + 10 \overset{3}{B} 2^2 \dot{l}^2 + 10 \dot{B} \frac{2^4 \dot{l}^3}{r} + 5 \ddot{B} \frac{2^5 \dot{l}^4}{r^2} + B \frac{2^6 \dot{l}^5}{r^3} = 0 \text{ or } \overset{5}{B} = -\frac{34624 \dot{l}^7}{r^5}.$$

&c.

Now when  $a = 45^\circ$ ,  $x = \dot{a} = \dot{l}$ , whence taking the fluxions of the equation  $x^2 = B$  by Prob. 1, and substituting for  $\dot{l}$ ,  $\dot{l}$ , we get

$$2 \dot{l} \dot{x} = \dot{B} = -\frac{4 \dot{l}^3}{r}, \text{ or } \ddot{a} = \dot{x} = -\frac{2 \dot{l}^2}{r}.$$

$2 \dot{l} \ddot{x}$

$$2 l \ddot{x} + 2 \dot{x}^2 = \ddot{B} = \frac{24 l^4}{r^2} \text{ or } a = \ddot{x} = \frac{8 l^3}{r^2}$$

$$2 l \overset{3}{x} + 2 \cdot 3 \overset{3}{x} \ddot{x} = \overset{3}{B} = - \frac{208 l^5}{r^3} \text{ or } a = \overset{3}{x} = - \frac{56 l^4}{r^3}$$

$$2 l \overset{4}{x} + \frac{2 \cdot 3 \overset{2}{x} \overset{2}{x} \overset{2}{x}}{2 \cdot 4 \overset{3}{x} \overset{3}{x}} = \overset{4}{B} = \frac{2400 l^6}{r^4} \text{ or } a = \overset{4}{x} = \frac{560 l^5}{r^4}$$

$$2 l \overset{5}{x} + \frac{2 \cdot 5 \overset{4}{x} \overset{3}{x} \overset{2}{x} \overset{2}{x}}{2 \cdot 10 \overset{3}{x} \overset{3}{x} \overset{3}{x}} = \overset{5}{B} = - 34624 \text{ or } a = \overset{5}{x} = - \frac{7232 l^6}{r^5}$$

&c. &c.

HENCE while  $l$  by flowing from  $o$  becomes  $l$ ,  $a$  from a femi-quadrant becomes =

$$\text{a femiquadr.} + l - \frac{l^2}{r} + \frac{4 l^3}{3 r^2} - \frac{7 l^4}{3 r^3} + \frac{14 l^5}{3 r^4} - \frac{452 l^6}{45 r^5} + \&c.$$

THE two last examples are series of Gregory's from the Comm. Epist. For an account and different methods of investigating them see Scrip. Log. Vol. III. preface and pages 443, &c. 480, &c.

EXAMPLE V. To expand the multinomial,

$\sqrt[n]{a + b x + c x^2 + d x^3 + \&c.}$  where  $n$  is of any denomination whole, negative or fractional. (De Moivre Miscell. Analytica, p. 87).

LET

LET  $A = B^n = \overline{a + bx + cx^2 + dx^3 + \&c.}^n$  Then making  $z = 0$ ,  
and substituting for  $\dot{z}, z$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{B} &= bx \\ \ddot{B} &= 1.2 cx^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{\ddot{B}}{1.2} = cx^2 \\ \overset{\cdot\cdot\cdot}{B} &= 1.2.3 dx^3 \quad \frac{\overset{\cdot\cdot\cdot}{B}}{1.2.3} = dx^3 \\ \overset{\cdot\cdot\cdot\cdot}{B} &= 1.2.3.4 ex^4 \quad \frac{\overset{\cdot\cdot\cdot\cdot}{B}}{1\dots 4} = ex^4 \\ \&c. \quad \&c. & \quad \&c. \end{aligned}$$

WHENCE from the equation  $A = B^n$  we have by Cor. Prob. 1.

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{A} &= n a^{n-1} b x \\ \ddot{A} &= 2. n a^{n-2} c x^2 + n. n-1 a^{n-2} b^2 x^2 \\ \overset{\cdot\cdot\cdot}{A} &= 3. 2. n a^{n-1} d x^3 + 3. 2. n. n-1 a^{n-2} b c x + n. n-1. n-2 b^3 x^3 \\ \&c. & \quad \&c. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore A &= a + \dot{A} + \frac{\ddot{A}}{1.2} + \&c. = a + n a^{n-1} b x + \frac{n. n-1}{1.2} a^{n-2} b^2 x^2 + \frac{n. n-1. n-2}{1.2.3} a^{n-3} b^3 x^3 + \&c. \\ & \quad n. a^{n-1} c x^2 + n. n-1 a^{n-2} b c x^2 + \&c. \\ & \quad + n a^{n-1} d x^3 + \&c. \\ & \quad \&c. \quad \&c. \end{aligned}$$

THE law of continuation as far as regards the products of  $z$ , and its coefficients  $a, b, c, \&c.$  is evident from Prob. 1. and agrees with that given by De Moivre. The law of the coefficients of these products is also immediately derived. For let  $a^{n-p} b^q c^r d^s$  be any product, then because it occurs in the terms  $A_p$ , it follows from Taylor's Theorem and Prob. 1. that its coefficient is

$$\frac{1}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdots \frac{1}{q+2r+3s} \times n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdots n-p-1 \times \frac{q+2r+3s \times q+2r+3s-1 \times \cdots 1}{q \times q-1 \times \cdots 1 \times r \times r-1 \times s \times s-1 \times \cdots 1}}$$

$$= \frac{n \cdot n-1 \cdot n-2 \cdots n-p-1 \quad (p \text{ or } q+r+s \text{ terms})}{q \times q-1 \times \cdots 1 \times r \times r-1 \times \cdots 1 \times s \times s-1 \times \cdots 1}$$

The same as has been demonstrated by De Moivre for integral values of  $n$ .

EXAMPLE VI. From the equation  $(m) \quad ax + bx^2 + cx^3 + dx^4 + \&c. = gy + hy^2 + iy^3 + ky^4 + \&c.$  to find the value of  $x$  when  $z$  and  $y$  begin together.

SOLUTION. Taking by Cor. Prob. 1. the successive fluxions when  $z$  and  $y = 0$ , and  $y$  is substituted for  $y$ .

$$(m) \quad a\dot{z} = g\dot{y} \text{ or } z = \frac{g\dot{y}}{a} = Ay \text{ putting } A = \frac{g}{a}$$

$$(m) \quad a\ddot{z} + 1 \cdot 2 A^2 b\dot{y}^2 = 1 \cdot 2 h\dot{y}^2 \text{ or } \ddot{z} = \frac{h-bA^2}{a} \dot{y}^2 = B\dot{y}^2$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\overset{3}{m}) a \overset{3}{z} + 1.2.3.2.1 ABby^3 + 1.2.3 A^3 cy^3 = 1.2.3 iy^3 \\
 \text{or } & \frac{\overset{3}{z}}{1.2.3} = \frac{i-1.2 ABb-A^3 c}{a} y^3 = Cy^3
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\overset{4}{m}) a \overset{4}{z} + 1.2.4.3.2.1 ACby^4 + 1.2.4.3 B^2 by^4 + 1.2.3.4.3 \\
 & A^2 Bcy^4 = 4.3.2.1 hy^4 \text{ or } \frac{\overset{4}{z}}{1.2.3.4} = \frac{k-1.2 ACb-B^2 b-3 A^2 Bc}{a} y^4 = Dy^4 \\
 & \qquad \qquad \qquad \text{\&c. \&c.}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{or } z = & \frac{g}{a} y + \frac{h-bA^2}{a} y^2 + \frac{i-1.2 ABb-Ac^3}{a} y^3 + \\
 & \frac{k-1.2 ACb-B^2 b-3 A^2 BC}{a} y^4 + \text{\&c. } A, B, C, \text{\&c. being the} \\
 & \text{coefficients of the preceding terms.}
 \end{aligned}$$

THE laws of continuation are readily derived by help of Prob. 1. for calling the exponent of *a*, 1 of *b*, 2 &c. and of *A*, 1 of *B*, 2 &c. the coefficient of *y<sup>m</sup>* is a fraction the denominator of which is *a*, and the numerator the difference between the coefficient of *y<sup>m</sup>* in the given equation, and the sum of products of the capital and small letters with numeral coefficients derived by the following laws:

1. To the small letter the exponent of which is *n* are to be affixed *n* capital letters, so that the sum of their exponents shall be *m*: this is to be done as often as possible with each small letter.

2. THE

2. THE numeral coefficient of any product  $A^p B^q C^r =$

$$\frac{1.2 \dots p+q+r \times p+2q+3r \times p+2q+3r - 1 \dots - 1}{1.2 \dots p+2q+3r \times p \cdot p-1 \times \dots - 1 \times q \times q-1 \times q-2 \dots - 1 \times r \times r-1 \dots - 1} = \frac{1.2 \dots p+q+r}{p \cdot p-1 \dots 1 + q \times q-1 \dots 1 \times r \times r-1 \dots 1} = \text{the number}$$

of permutations of A A A ( $p$  things) B B ( $q$ ) C C ( $r$ ). These laws of continuation are the same as stated by De Moivre\*, and deduced by him from the application of the multinomial theorem.

EXAMPLE VII. From the mean anomaly of a planet to deduce the eccentric anomaly in a series ascending by the powers of the excentricity. Fig.

SOLUTION. Let APB be the semi-elliptic orbit described about the focus S and centre C, and P the planet: then drawing RPD perp. to AB meeting the circle described on the diameter AB, the  $\sphericalangle$  ACR will be the eccentric anomaly. Let the mean anomaly =  $m$  (rad. = 1) the eccentric anomaly =  $c$ , AC = 1, and CS the eccentricity =  $e$ . Then  $m$ : circumference :: area ASP: area of the ellipse :: area ASR: area of the circle  $\therefore$  because CR = 1,  $m = 2$  area ASR = 2 ACR + 2 CSR = BR  $\times$  CR + CS  $\times$  DR =  $c + es, c$  or  $m = c + es, c$ .

X x 2 LET

\* Philosophical Transactions, Vol. XX, p. 190.

LET the successive fluxions of this equation be taken by Prob. 2 and 3, when  $e = 0$ , and  $c = m$

$$\dot{c} + \dot{e} s, m = 0$$

$$\ddot{c} + 2 \dot{e} \dot{c} s, m = 0$$

$$\overset{3}{c} + 3 \dot{e} \ddot{c} s, m - 3 \dot{e} c^2 s, m = 0$$

$$\overset{4}{c} + 4 \dot{e} \overset{3}{c} s, m - 4 \dot{e} \cdot 3 \dot{e} c^2 s, m - 4 \dot{e} c^3 s, m = 0$$

whence substituting for  $\dot{e}$ ,  $e$

$$\dot{e} = -e s, m \cdot \ddot{c} = -2 \dot{c} c s, m = 2^2 s, m \times c s, m = e^2 s, 2 m$$

$$\overset{3}{c} = -3 e^2 c s, m + 3 e c^2 s, m = -3 e^3 \times s, 2 m \times c s, m - s^3, m = -\frac{3}{4} e^3 \times 3 s, 3 m - s, m.$$

$$\overset{4}{c} = -4 \dot{e} \overset{3}{c} s, m - 3 \dot{c} c^2 s, m - c^3 s, m = 4 e^4 \times 2 s, 4 m - s, 2 m$$

&c. &c.

$$\therefore c = m + \dot{c} + \frac{\ddot{c}}{1.2} + \text{\&c.} = m - e s, m + \frac{e^2}{1.2} s, 2 m - \frac{e^3}{1.2.4} \times 3 s, 3 m - s, m + \frac{e^4}{1.2.3} \times 2 s, 4 m - s, 2 m + \text{\&c.}$$

THIS series is in effect the same as the series given by Keil, but is much better adapted for computation, and besides has the advantage of being applicable to physical astronomy; which the series of Keil is not.\*

EXAMPLE

M. De la Grange has given a most elegant theorem for expressing in a series ascending by the powers of  $t$  any function of  $x$ , when  $x = \text{any function of } u + t X$ ,  $X$  being a function of  $x$ . By help of his beautiful theorem, the value of  $c$  is immediately deduced from the equation  $m = c + e s, c$ . But as the theorem is only adapted to equations of that particular form, it appears equally eligible to deduce the value of  $c$  by the above method, because including the demonstration the method of De la Grange is not shorter. See Cousin's *Astro. Phys.* Art. 20, page 15.

EXAMPLE VIII. From the mean anomaly of a planet to deduce the true anomaly in a series ascending by the powers of the eccentricity.

SOLUTION. Let the semi-axis major  $AC = 1$ . The eccentricity  $CS = e$ , the anomaly  $AST = a$ ,  $m =$  the corresponding mean anomaly measured in the circle the rad. of which  $= 1$ , and the periphery  $P$ . Then as the areas are proportional to the times, and therefore to the mean anomalies:

FLUX. area  $AST$  : area of the ellipse ::  $\dot{m} : P \cdot \frac{1}{2} ST^2$  flux.  $\angle$   
 $AST (a) = \text{flux. area } AST = \frac{m \times \text{area of the ellipse}}{P} = \dot{m}$   
 $\times \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{1-e^2}$  or  $\dot{a} \times ST^2 = m \sqrt{1-e^2}$ . But by the prop. of the  
 ellipse  $ST = \frac{1-e^2}{1-ecs, a}$ . Hence  $\dot{a} \times \frac{(1-e^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{(1-ecs, a)^2} = \dot{m}$  or  $\frac{1}{(1-e^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} \times \dot{a}$   
 $\times \frac{1 + 2ecs, a + 3e^2cs^2, a + 4e^3cs^3, a + \&c.}{1} = \dot{m}$ . Let  $A = \text{fl } \dot{a}cs, a$ ,  $B = \text{fl } \dot{a}cs^2, a$ ,  $C = \text{fl } \dot{a}cs^3, a$ , &c. and  $L = \frac{1}{(1-e^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}}$ . Then  
 $a + 2eA + 3e^2B + 4e^3C + \&c. = Lm$ . From this equation the  
 series is to be deduced by successively taking its fluxions by Prob. 2.  
 making  $e$  flow uniformly &c.  $e = 0$

1.  $\dot{a} + 2\dot{e}A = L\dot{m} = 0$

2.  $\ddot{a} + 2.2\dot{e}\dot{A} + 3.2\dot{e}^2B = 3\dot{e}^2m$

$$3. \overset{3}{a} + 3. 2 \overset{1}{e} \overset{2}{A} + 3. 3. 2 \overset{2}{e} \overset{1}{B} + 4. 3. 2 \overset{3}{e} \overset{0}{C} = \overset{3}{L} m = 0$$

$$4. \overset{4}{a} + 4. 2 \overset{3}{e} \overset{1}{A} + 6. 3. 2 \overset{2}{e} \overset{2}{B} + 4. 4. 3. 2 \overset{3}{e} \overset{0}{C} + 5. 4. 3. 2 \overset{4}{e} \overset{0}{D} = \overset{4}{L} m = 45 \overset{4}{e} \\ \&c. \quad \&c.$$

Now since  $A = s, a$

$$\text{By Prob. 3. } \overset{1}{A} = \overset{1}{a} cs, a$$

$$\overset{1}{B} = \frac{1}{2} a + \frac{1}{4} s, 2 a$$

$$\overset{2}{A} = \overset{2}{a} cs, a - \overset{2}{a} s, a$$

$$\overset{2}{B} = \frac{1}{2} \overset{2}{a} + \frac{1}{2} \overset{2}{a} cs, 2 a$$

$$\overset{3}{A} = \overset{3}{a} cs, a - 3 \overset{3}{a} s, a - \overset{3}{a} cs, a \quad \overset{3}{B} = \frac{1}{2} \overset{3}{a} + \frac{1}{2} \overset{3}{a} cs, 2 a - \overset{3}{a} s, 2 a$$

$$\overset{4}{C} = \frac{3}{4} s, a + \frac{1}{4} s, 3 a \quad \text{and } \overset{4}{D} = \frac{5}{8} a + \frac{1}{4} s, 2 a + \frac{1}{32}$$

$$\overset{4}{C} = \frac{3}{4} \overset{4}{a} cs a + \frac{1}{4} \overset{4}{a} cs, 3 a$$

&c.

&c.

LET these values be substituted in the above equations, and we deduce making  $\overset{1}{e} = e$  from the

$$1^{\text{st}}. \text{ Equat. } \overset{1}{a} = -2 e s, m$$

$$2^{\text{d}}. \quad \overset{2}{a} = \frac{5}{2} e^2 s, 2 m$$

$$3^{\text{d}}. \quad \overset{3}{a} = -e^3 \times \frac{\frac{1}{2} s, 3 m + \frac{5}{2} s, m}{\dots}$$

$$4^{\text{th}}. \quad \overset{4}{a} = e^4 \times \frac{\frac{1}{2} s, 4 m + 11 s, 2 m}{\dots}$$

&c. &c.

Whence  $a = m + \left. \frac{2 e}{4} \right\} s, m + \left. \frac{5}{4} e^2 \right\} s, 2 m - \frac{1}{2} e^3 s, 3 m + \frac{1}{96} e^4 s, 4 m + \&c.$

THE second power of the eccentricity or two terms of the series will be sufficient for the orbits of the Earth and Venus. The third power of the eccentricity or three terms for Jupiter, Saturn, and the Georgium Sidus, and four for Mars. But six or seven are necessary for Mercury. It is more tedious than difficult to continue this series to a greater number of terms. The above solution of this useful and celebrated problem, besides being direct is greatly shorter than any before given: Even than the method of Cagnoli, given by De La Lande, in the third volume of his Astronomy, edition 1792, where the series is continued to the ninth power of the eccentricity. By a very ingenious artifice there given the solution by indeterminate coefficients is very considerably shortened. The legality of that artifice might however be justly doubted, and the truth of the conclusion deduced suspected, unless verified by other methods.

EXAMPLE IX. From the equation

$c x^n \dot{x} + y \dot{x} = a \dot{y}$  to find  $y$  by a series ascending by the powers of  $x$ ,  $n$  being a whole positive number (Simpson's Fluxions, Vol. II. 293).

SOLUTION. When  $x = 0$ , let  $y = Y$ . Then taking the fluxions of the given equation when  $x = 0$ , and  $x$  flows uniformly.

$$1^{\text{st}}. \dot{y} \dot{x} = a \ddot{y}$$

$$2^{\text{d}}. \ddot{y} \dot{x} = a \dot{y} \ddot{x}$$

- - - -

- - - -

$$\begin{array}{l}
 n^{\text{th}}. \frac{c x^{n+1}}{n \cdot n-1} + \frac{y x^n}{n} = a y \\
 m^{\text{th}}. \frac{c x^{m+1}}{m \cdot m-1} + \frac{y x^m}{m} = a y \\
 \&c. \qquad \qquad \qquad \&c.
 \end{array}$$

THEN because when  $x = v$ , and  $y = Y$ ,  $\dot{y} = Y \dot{x}$  we immediately deduce

$$\dot{y} = \frac{Y \dot{x}^2}{a^2}, \quad y = \frac{Y x^3}{a^3} \dots \dot{y} = \frac{c x^{n+1}}{n \cdot n-1} + \frac{Y x^{m+1}}{a^m} + \frac{y \dot{x}^m}{a^m}, \quad \&c.$$

$$\therefore \text{substituting for } \dot{x}, \quad x; \quad y = Y + Y x \frac{x}{a} + \frac{x^2}{1 \cdot 2 a^2} + \dots + \frac{x^n}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot n a^n}$$

$$+ \frac{x^{n+1}}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot n + 1 a^n} + \&c. + \frac{c x^{n+1}}{n + 1 a} + \frac{c x^{n+2}}{n + 1 \cdot n + 2 a^2} + \&c.$$

THIS example was given to remark that sometimes by this method we may derive a general solution from the particular one. For although the above solution is only a particular one viz. when  $x$  is such that the series will converge, yet because we know that  $1 + \frac{x}{a} + \frac{x^2}{1 \cdot 2 a^2} + \&c. = \text{no. the hyp. log. of which is } \frac{x}{a}$ ,

$$\text{and also because } \frac{c x^{n+1}}{n + 1 a} + \frac{c x^{n+2}}{n + 1 \cdot n + 2 a^2} + \&c. =$$

$$\frac{c a^n \times 1 \cdot 2 \dots n \times 1 + \frac{x}{a} + \dots + \frac{x^{n+1}}{1 \cdot 2 \dots n + 1 a^{n+1}} + \&c. - 1 + \frac{x}{a} + \dots$$

$$\frac{x^n}{1 \cdot 2 \dots n a^n}$$

$$\frac{x}{1.2 \dots n a^n} = c a^n \times 1.2 \dots n \times \text{no. hy. log. } \frac{x}{a} - 1 + \frac{x}{a} + \dots$$

$$\frac{x}{1.2 \dots n a^n}; \text{ if } M = \text{no. hyp. log. of which is } 1, y = Y M + 1.2 \dots$$

$$- n c a^n \times M - 1.2 \dots n c a^n + 1.2 \dots n c a^n x + 3.4 \dots$$

$$n c a^n x + \dots + c x \text{ is the general equation of the fluents.}$$

As the above examples have considerably extended the length of this tract, the subject shall be concluded by a few observations.

The Theorem of Taylor may be more generally expressed, for if  $z$  be a quantity composed of two or more independent quantities  $x, y, v, \&c.$  then while  $x, y, v, \&c.$  by flowing uniformly become  $x + \dot{x}, y + \dot{y}, v + \dot{v}, \&c.$   $z$  will become  $\dot{z} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1.2} + \&c.$  There can be no difficulty in applying what has been before done to cases of this kind. It may be worthy of remark, however, that by this method when fluxions are such that the fluents are expressed in integral powers, they may be found *a priori*: for if  $z$  be a function of  $x, y, \&c.$  where  $x, y, \&c.$  are independent quantities, and  $Z$  the value of  $z$  when  $x, y, \&c. = 0$ , then because  $z = Z + \dot{z} + \frac{\ddot{z}}{1.2} + \&c.$  and because  $\frac{\ddot{z}}{1.2}, \&c.$  are derived from  $\dot{z}$  by taking

the fluxions, making  $\dot{x}, \dot{y}$ , &c. constant, it follows that  $z$  may be deduced from  $\dot{z}$  by taking the successive fluxions of  $\dot{z}$  by the former problems.

EXAMPLES. The fluent of  $x^n \dot{x} = \text{Cor.} + \frac{n \cdot n - 1 - - - 1 \cdot n + 1}{1 \cdot 2 - - - n + 1} x^n = \frac{x^n}{n + 1} + \text{Cor.}$

The fluent of  $3 x^2 y \dot{x} + x^3 \dot{y} + 2 x y^2 \dot{x} + 2 x^2 y \dot{y} =$  (taking  $x$  and  $y = o$ , and substituting for  $\dot{x}$  and  $\dot{y}$ ,  $x$  and  $y$ )

$$\frac{3 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 x^3 y + 3 \cdot 2 x^3 y + 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 x^2 y^2 + 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 2 x^2 y^2}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4} = x^3 y + x^2 y^2.$$

The fourth example when  $n$  is odd is an instance of finding fluents *a priori* by this method. If  $\dot{x} = Y \dot{y}$ , where  $Y$  is an algebraic function of  $y$ , then by common algebra reducing this equation to integral values, and taking the fluxions *particularly* by the former rules, it will be known whether  $x$  the fluent can be had in finite terms; in some cases, very readily, in many, however, the difficulty will greatly exceed the inverse method, but this difficulty may be probably obviated by given the subject that attention it seems to deserve.

BUT it ought to be remarked when there are two or more independent variable quantities, that the given fluxion must be possible, that is, must have originated from a fluent. Thus for instance  $y \dot{x}$  is not a possible fluxion, for it cannot have originated from any flowing quantity wherein  $x$  and  $y$  are independent.

THE above method may also be applied with considerable advantage to the finite variations of spherical triangles, and in many instances series may be deduced more convenient in astronomical computations than the theorems for finite differences.



## ACCOUNT OF THE WEATHER

At Londonderry in the Year 1799,

By WILLIAM PATERSON, M.D. and M.R.I.A.

Months.	Prevalent Winds.	Fair Days.	Showery.	Wet.	Total.	Hail.	Snow.	Frost.	Thunder and Lightning.
January	S W	10	18	3	31	0	6	14	0
February	W	11	14	3	28	4	9	9	1
March	W	12	18	1	31	4	4	4	0
April	N	15	15	0	30	0	2	5	0
May	NW	8	18	5	31	2	0	0	0
June	N	16	12	2	30	2	0	0	1
July	W	12	15	4	31	0	0	0	1
August	W	1	25	5	31	0	0	0	0
September	SE	6	21	3	30	1	0	0	1

in the latter part, it softened in its rigour, it was often bluftry — *March*, equally as *February*, was remarkable for blowing weather, with several squally gales at night and heavy showers.—Although the warm winds exceeded the cold in number, in the points taken singly, yet taken together, the cold were to the warm as 22 to 19; and upon the whole it was a rigorous unpleasant month.—*April* was remarkably keen and bluftry; the oldest person living did not remember so much snow in this month; the greatest part of it fell on the 5th, which was little short of the 8th of the preceding *February* with respect to the degree of wind from the S.E. the piercing cold, and drifting snow.—*May* was also cold, with some severe blowing weather, particularly the 23d and 24th, which were most stormy at night; and the temperature did not soften till the 28th.—*June* was cold in the beginning, but afterwards contained a good deal of bright, fair, warm weather.—During the

field-work might have been better performed by a little attention.— In *October* the rain was mostly in frequent heavy showers; there were several fair intervals; and there were several very useful fresh breezes.—Hail of an unusual size fell the 14th, about 3 miles S. E. of Derry.—*November* was a cold, blowing month, with much dense fog, and frequent severe showers of both rain and hail; yet the cold and windy weather, together with several fair days and dry intervals, answered an excellent purpose to the farmer.—In one of the stormy nights, the 6th, the large metal vane was blown from the cupola of the Exchange, but no person was hurt.—Though the prevalent winds in *December* were from the cold points, E. and S. E. with some smart gales, yet the degree of congelation was not proportionably keen.—Little rain fell; but there was a good deal of foggy and hazy weather.

NOTE.—The greatest degree of heat was on the 8th of *June*, when the thermometer rose to 74°; barometer 30. 31; hygrometer 35½; wind S. calm, fair, and bright. The greatest degree of cold took place on the 30th of *January*, when the thermometer dropped to 21°; barometer 29. 60; hygrometer 38 3-4; W. fair, frost, and fog. The annual quantity of rain was about 36 inches, which exceeds that of 1798, 3 inches, and that of 1797, 5 inches.

# ACCOUNT OF THE WEATHER

At Londonderry in the Year 1799,

By WILLIAM PATERSON, M.D. and M. R. I. A.

Months.	Prevalent Winds	Fair Days.	Showery.	Wet.	Total.	Hail.	Snow.	Frost.	Thunder and Lightning.
January	SW	10	18	3	31	0	6	14	0
February	W	11	14	3	28	4	9	9	1
March	W	12	18	1	31	4	4	4	0
April	N	15	15	0	30	0	2	5	0
May	NW	8	18	5	31	2	0	0	0
June	N	16	12	2	30	2	0	0	1
July	W	12	15	4	31	0	0	0	1
August	W	1	25	5	31	0	0	0	0
September	SE	6	21	3	30	1	0	0	1
October	SW	5	20	6	31	4	0	2	4
November	W	11	13	6	30	5	0	6	1
December	E	21	9	1	31	0	4	13	0
Total	W	128	198	39	365	22	25	53	9
1798	W	126	207	32	365	22	14	29	2

The greater part of the numbers in the 10th column denote Lightning alone, particularly in the months of September, October, and November, when it took place mostly in the night, and in the usual months for Thunder very little occurred; the cause of which may be ascribed to the atmospheric electricity having been conveyed to the earth by the conductor, rain, before it had time to accumulate in the atmosphere and form thunder clouds.

## GENERAL REMARKS.

January a good deal of hazy and foggy weather, with both moderate and keen frost, whilst the winds were chiefly from the mildest points; the barometer was many days, at the beginning of the month, above 30, and varied little, though sometimes there was heavy rain; and the strongest freezing took place with the wind at west.—The winds were in general not only soft in temperature, but moderate in force, there not being more than 4 or 5 blowing days.—These circumstances point out the character of this month as unusual for the season of the year; it seems to be remarkable for a mixture of gentle winds, sharp frost, and damp, foggy air.—February contained a great proportion of blowing weather, particularly on the 7th and 8th at night, when there were extraordinary high and penetrating squally gales with considerable quantities of round snow; between this and the preceding month there were 12 days of uninterrupted freezing; and whilst, in the latter part, it softened in its rigour, it was often blustry.—March, equally as February, was remarkable for blowing weather, with several squally gales at night and heavy showers.—Although the warm winds exceeded the cold in number, in the points taken singly, yet taken together, the cold were to the warm as 22 to 19; and upon the whole it was a rigorous unpleasant month.—April was remarkably keen and blustry; the oldest person living did not remember so much snow in this month; the greatest part of it fell on the 5th, which was little short of the 8th of the preceding February with respect to the degree of wind from the SE. the piercing cold, and drifting snow.—May was also cold, with some severe blowing weather, particularly the 23d and 24th, which were most stormy at night; and the temperature did not soften till the 28th.—June was cold in the beginning, but afterwards contained a good deal of bright, fair, warm weather.—During the

greater part of the fair weather there was a fresh breeze from the N. and sometimes there was a covered sky, threatening rain, though none fell; whilst upon the whole the air possessed a considerable drying quality.—July produced a quantity of rain, principally in heavy showers, yet hay was well saved, owing to great absorption and evaporation going on at the same time, in conjunction with frequent fresh breezes.—The leading character of August was wetness; but as there were several fresh breezes and many fair intervals, more might have been done in works of husbandry than was really effected.—The beginning of September was remarkably warm; and there were some fair days, though a dusty-like haziness of the air indicated much disengaged moisture, which was confirmed by the hygrometer. Yet the nature of the weather was such in general, with respect to exemption from the moisture collecting in clouds, and good circulation by the winds, that field-work might have been better performed by a little attention.—In October the rain was mostly in frequent heavy showers; there were several fair intervals; and there were several very useful fresh breezes.—Hail of an unusual size fell the 14th, about 3 miles S. E. of Derry.—November was a cold, blowing month, with much dense fog, and frequent severe showers of both rain and hail; yet the cold and windy weather, together with several fair days and dry intervals, answered an excellent purpose to the farmer.—In one of the stormy nights, the 6th, the large metal vane was blown from the cupola of the Exchange, but no person was hurt.—Though the prevalent winds in December were from the cold points, E. and S. E. with some smart gales, yet the degree of congelation was not proportionably keen.—Little rain fell; but there was a good deal of foggy and hazy weather.

NOTE.—The greatest degree of heat was on the 8th of June, when the thermometer rose to 74°; barometer 30.31; hygrometer 35½; wind S. calm, fair, and bright. The greatest degree of cold took place on the 30th of January, when the thermometer dropped to 21°; barometer 29.60; hygrometer 38 3-4; W. fair, frost, and fog. The annual quantity of rain was about 36 inches, which exceeds that of 1798, 3 inches, and that of 1797, 5 inches.



Month	Value	Unit	Description	Total
July	30,27	6t		2,995,141
August	30,28	29t	15	
September	30,50	2c	10	2,285,765
October	30,50	26t	19	1,753,733
November	30,60	21t	13	1,182,292
December	30,75	20t	6, and on 5 fell Snow	1,024,653
	30,51		169, and on 20, fell some Snow	22,584,859 Total of the Year.

N. B. The Statements of the Month and during those Months.

# Synoptical View of the State of the Weather at Dublin in the Year 1799.

By RICHARD KIRWAN, *Eg. L.L.D. Prof. R.I.A. and F.R.S.*

1799.

	BAROMETER.				THERMOMETER.			RAI N.		
	Highest.	Day it happened.	Lowest.	Day it happened.	Mean of the Month.	Highest in the Day.	Lowest at Night.	Mean.	Days.	Inches.
January	30.60	4th, E.	29.38	23d NW, to W.	30.09	59.	23.	36.75	11, and on 2 fall Snow	1.471555
February	30.38	25th, W.	29.10	21st Var. S. to W. & N.E.	29.82	54.	14.50	36.4	14, and on 8 fall Snow	3.55087
March	30.46	6th, W. & E.	29.37	19th, S. to W.	29.67	59.	39.	39.0	17, and on 3 fall Snow	1.418751
April	30.50	14th, E.	29.05	18th, E. to W.	29.85	55.	28.	40.75	23, and on 2 fall Snow	3.948975
May	30.67	16th, Var. S. W. & N.	29.70	21st, W.	30.09	65.	35.	48.1	15	0.867014
June	30.61	11th, E.	29.32	4th, W.	30.11	74.	44.5	54.8	7	0.781241
July	30.27	6th, W.	29.35	18th, E.	29.07	79.	44	56.9	10	1.123172
August	30.28	29th, W. N.	29.46	5th, S.	29.92	65.	43.5	54.8	15	2.995141
September	30.50	2d, W.	29.25	29th, S.	29.75	70.	41.	54.3	10	2.28565
October	30.50	20th, W.	29.00	31st, SE. & W.	29.79	72.	32.50	44.5	19	1.755733
November	30.60	21st, W.	28.86	1st, W.	29.98	57.50	29.50	41.3	13	1.132222
December	30.75	20th, N. to E.	29.47	2d, E. to S.	30.30	45.	23.	35.5	6, and on 5 fall Snow	1.022653
	30.51		29.29		29.77			45.06	169, and on 20 fall Snow	22.054819 Total of the Year.

N. B. The Statements of the Months of June, July, August and September, may not be altogether to be depended upon, as the Author was absent in England during those Months.

POLITE LITERATURE.

VOL. VII.

Y y 5



---

*Some* OBSERVATIONS *upon the* GREEK ACCENTS. *By*  
 ARTHUR BROWNE, *Esq. Senior Fellow of Trinity College,*  
*Dublin, and M. R. I. A.*

---

HAVING lately had an opportunity of conversing with some modern Greeks, it appeared to me, that it might not be unacceptable to the Academy to communicate some observations which I made as to their mode of using and applying the accents, about the proper meaning and application of which so much controversy has arisen.

December  
 14th 1799.

To make these observations intelligible, I must briefly recal to the recollection of the Academy some of the most celebrated opinions which have been urged concerning these accents, both as to their ancient existence and as to their use.

GRÆVIUS, Stevens, and Isaac Vossius in an express treatise on the subject endeavoured to prove them of modern invention, insisting that none are to be found in either inscriptions or manuscripts antecedently to the period of about 170 years before Christ. Hennin imagines that they were the invention of the Arabians

so late as the eighth century, and were used only in poetry, and intended to ascertain the pronunciation of the Greeks, and to oppose the barbarism of nations who raised and depressed the tone of the voice according to the custom of their own language without any regard to the true quantity of syllables.\* Wetstein, the learned professor of Basle, in his *Dissertatio de Accentuum Græcorum antiquitate & usu*, argues for the use of accents from the earliest days, and thinks that when the mode of writing was in capital letters equi-distant from each other, without distinction either of words or phrases, that accents noted by visible marks were absolutely necessary to distinguish ambiguous words, and to point out their proper meaning.

THE writers of the last century were no less divided as to the use of the accents than as to their antiquity; some insisting that they marked tones or intonation—the raising or lowering of the voice in pronouncing certain syllables of words; while others confound them with quantity, or at least asserted that quantity was influenced or affected by them.

THESE disputes have been revived with no small ardour in our own times. About 1754, a learned anonymous treatise appeared  
upon

\* This seems absurd, because the accents do not accord with quantity, and therefore would so have set them wrong instead of right. No, the use of the accents must have been to prevent their pronouncing always according to the quantity of the syllable, and to shew them when the Greeks did not do so.

upon accents, denying their antiquity and supported by numerous arguments and quotations. About six years afterwards Mr. Foster's celebrated work appeared, striving to prove that they were only marks of intonation, and in 1764 was published the *Accentus Redivivi* of Mr. Primatt, asserting their antiquity, and admitting that they do affect metrical quantity, in so much, according to his opinion, as to be destructive of it.

FROM this last opinion it necessarily followed, in his opinion, and that of many others, that however it may be right to use them in prose, they are not calculated to regulate the recitation of verse; and hence the common dictum which is so often heard from the sons of Oxford and Cambridge, that we are to read by accent in prose and by quantity in verse.

ABOUT ten years since a small work appeared, but of great erudition, supposed, and now I believe not denied, to be written by a learned prelate of the English church, entitled *De Rhythmo Græcorum*; and at a much later period, a Treatise on the Prosodies of the Greek and Latin Languages, ascribed to another celebrated prelate on the English bench, and fraught with abundant learning, and intimate knowledge of Greek literature. In the first work I would only at present refer the reader to the fifth chapter, where the author oppugns the opinion *aliam esse in soluta oratione scansionem rhythmicam, aliam in metris*, in opposition to

Faber, Dacier, Pearce, Clarke and others ; but from the latter it is necessary to quote an observation or two to prepare us for an application of the facts hereafter to be mentioned. The very learned author, after contending for the antiquity of the accents, totally condemns the rule which has been mentioned, that we are to read by accent in prose and quantity in verse, *observing truly, that it is not very probable that any people should have had two pronunciations essentially different, one for prose, and another for verse.* He equally condemns the position that prose as well as verse in Greek must be read by quantity, that is, as he says, by the Latin accent, and thinking that the Greek accentual marks express the true speaking tones of the language, proposes rules of recitation on the bold supposition that tone was not always laid on *connected* words, where the accentual marks appear ; whose position however was not changed, to prevent the confusion which would follow from making the position of the written mark different in connected, from what it is in isolated words : and he justly censures the printing of books unaccented, one of which, an edition of Theocritus, had escaped from the Clarendon press. He holds that though in placing accent, regard is had to quantity\*, *euphoniæ gratia*, and though it therefore may be a symptom of quantity, it is never a cause  
of

\* For, says he, the general sound of the word will be more or less agreeable, according as syllables at certain distances from the seat of the acute accent are long or short. Hence, if accent were placed without any regard to quantity, it would often seduce the speaker into a violation of quantity, for the sake of the general euphony of the word.

of it, and never creates it ; and he calls the opinion of Mr. Primatt and others, that the acute accent lengthens the tone of the syllable on which it falls, a common prejudice. But he doth not deny that accent will often be at war with quantity, unless transposed in the manner by him recommended. Thus in the line

*Μῆνιν ἄειδε θεὰ Πηληϊάδεω Ἀχιλῆϊ,*

the word, *Ἀχιλῆϊ*, must be pronounced *Ἀχιλῆϊ*.

ALTHOUGH I never could assent to a position so strongly contradictory to the testimony of my ear as that of the acute accent not lengthening the syllable upon which it falls ; and although my mind was much impressed with a saying of Mr. Primatt, that it is one of the extraordinary powers of the acute accent, even to change the real quantity, and with his assertion, that the opinion of Messieur de Port Royal, that the accent only raises the voice but gives no duration in pronouncing, is false ; I found myself disposed to acquiesce in the sentiment that the accents denoted only tone, or elevation and depression of the voice : and this theory seemed to complete the perfection of the Greek language, apparently aiming at more accuracy, and greater freedom from ambiguity than any other language ever did ; as to the time of an action by the variety of its tenses, as to the number of agents by its addition of the dual, as to the object of the act by its three voices, as to the varying pronunciation of its tribes by its analysis of the dialects, and as to the distinction of words written and spelt in the same manner, by its accents. We know that some nations, particularly the Chinese, have so used the accents. They have, say

the missionaries, but about three hundred and fifty words in their language.\* Confusion is avoided by the accents, though these are not easily distinguished by an European ear; we knew that this must sometimes have been the case in Greece. as in the instances of *Αυά* & *Διά*. The illustration from our national and provincial accents is obvious †.

It occurred to me, however, that it was very surprising that no author on the subject seemed to have taken the pains to enquire what was the pronunciation of the modern Greeks, or their mode of using the accents: is it that no inference can be drawn from their usage, as to that of the ancients? this is easily said, but it has not been said by any of these writers. The argument from the Italian pronunciation of Latin giving us no insight into that of the Romans, doth not apply; for the incursions of barbarous swarms, like successive overflowings of the ocean, have washed away every trace of connection between the ancient and modern inhabitants of Italy, and perhaps there are more descendants of the Romans to be found  
in

\* Others say twelve hundred, and that the nouns are only three hundred and twenty-six—all monosyllables. From the combination of these all their compounds arise. The Greek language has but about three hundred radicals. The Greeks, it has been said, had but two accents; the acute never rising above a fifth higher than the grave, though it might less: the Chinese many, with intervals much smaller, and more exactly marked and limited.

† *E. G.* a vulgar Scotchman would say whence <sup>cāme</sup> you, how <sup>dó</sup> you: a common Irishman, whence <sup>yóu</sup> came, how do <sup>yóu</sup> —and an English farmer perhaps would say whence <sup>cāme</sup> you. The first puts the acute accent on the middle word, the second on the last, and the drawl of the English farmer is marked by the circumflex.

in other countries, for instance, in Spain, than in Italy itself. Certainly the Spanish language has more obvious affinity to the Latin than the Italian has. But the history of Greece has been far different. Twelve hundred years have elapsed since the Western or Latin empire was overturned, but we must remember that the Eastern or Greek empire existed till about 300 years since, and down as late as the reign of Henry VII; and the Grecian people has not been exterminated, but remained ever since, using its own religion and language, though in subjection to the Turkish yoke. It is the same people, as much as the Welch are since they were conquered by Edward the First, and I do not see why their mode of pronunciation should be more altered. Twelve hundred years have elapsed since Latin was a living language, but Greek is a living language to this day. I speak from my own knowledge when I say, that the prayer books used by the Greek sailors, the only description of men of that nation whom we can expect to see here, are in ancient Greek,—they are able to read the ancient Greek authors, though from want of education not able to translate them fluently, and their letters written in modern Greek are easily to be understood by us, and differ from ancient Greek, allowing for the ignorance and uncouth stile of a mariner, little more than one ancient dialect did from another. I shall produce one to the Academy, now in my possession.

IMPRESSED with these sentiments I felt myself interested, when I heard that a Grecian ship, whose seizure has since been the occasion of a remarkable suit in the Court of Admiralty, and of the consequent detention of the seamen for a considerable

derable time, had been driven by stress of weather into the port of Dingle in this kingdom. This ship, called La Madona del Caso San Speridione, Captain Demetrio Antonio Polo, belonged to Patras, a town situated not far from the ancient Corinth. The business of their suit brought the captain and several of the crew to Dublin, and was the occasion of their remaining in this metropolis for a considerable time. I took the opportunity of frequently conversing with them, and though their want of erudition and information might seem an argument against drawing any inference from their practice, to me it appeared the contrary, because it gave me the unprejudiced and unpremeditated modes of pronunciation of persons who could not understand or know the reasons of my enquiries, or purport of my observations. The result was, to my great surprise, that the practice of the modern Greeks is different from any of the theories contained in the books I have mentioned: it is true they have not two pronunciations for prose and for verse, and in both they read by accent, and so far confirm the theory of the learned bishop, the latest writer I have mentioned; But they make accent the cause of quantity; they make it govern and control quantity; they make the syllable long on which the acute accent falls, and they allow the acute accent to change the real quantity: in these latter respects therefore they agree with Mr. Primatt, but they desert him when he therefore concludes that poetry is not to be read by accent—they always reading poetry as well as prose by accent. Whether any inference can hence be drawn as to the pronunciation of the ancients, I must leave, after what I have pre-

mised

mised above, to men of more learning, but I think it at least so probable as to make it worth while to communicate to the Academy the instances which occurred in proof of this assertion more particularly. Of the two first persons whom I met, one, the steward of the ship, an inhabitant of the island of Cephalonia, had had a school education: he read Euripides and translated some easier passages without much difficulty. By a stay in this country of near two years he was able to speak English very tolerably, as could the captain and several of the crew, and almost all of them spoke Italian fluently. The companion however of the steward could speak only modern Greek, in which I could discover that he was giving a description of the distress in which the ship had been, and though not able to understand the context could plainly distinguish many words, such as *δενδρα—ξύλον*, and amongst the rest the sound of *Ἀνθρώπος* pronounced short; this awoke my curiosity, which was still more heightened when I observed that he said *Ἀνθρώπων* long, with the same attention to the alteration of the accent with the variety of case, which a boy would be taught to pay at a school in England\*. Watching therefore more closely,  
and

\* It will not be supposed that this man knew the rule, *si ultima sit longa, acutur penultima, si brevis, antepenultima*. I cannot avoid here lamenting the total inattention to the rules of accent in our schools in Ireland. Suppose it to be an useless part of learning, if custom in England has made it thought ornamental and necessary, the Irish scholar who is ignorant of it will be censured, however undeservedly. I have known men of high literary name in this country who did not know the meaning of the marks which distinguish enclitics, and gave to oxytones the very converse of their real meaning. An English scholar who publishes a Greek classic, could accent it without looking on an accented copy.

and asking the other to read some ancient Greek, I found that they both uniformly pronounced according to accent, without any attention to long or short syllables where accent came in the way; and on their departure, one of them having bade me good day, by saying Καλημερα, to which I answered Καλημερα, he with strong marks of reprobation set me right, and repeated Καλημερα; and with like censure did the captain upon another occasion observe upon my saying Socrātes instead of Socrātes.

I now felt a vehement wish to know whether they made the distinction in this respect usually made between verse and prose, but from the little scholarship of the two men with whom I had conversed, from the ignorance of a third whom I afterwards met, (who however read Lucian with ease, though he did not seem ever to have heard of the book,) and on account of my imperfect mode of conversing with them all, I had little hopes of satisfaction on the point, nor was I clear that they perfectly knew the difference between verse and prose.

At length having met with the commander of the ship, and his clerk Athanasius Κωνομος, and finding that the latter had been a schoolmaster in the Morea, and had here learnt to speak English fluently, I put the question to them in the presence of a very learned College friend, and at another time, to avoid any error,  
with

with the aid of a gentleman who is perfectly master of the Italian language. Both the Greeks repeatedly assured us that verse as well as prose was read by accent, and not by quantity, and exemplified it by reading several lines of Homer, with whose name they seemed perfectly well acquainted.

I SHALL give an instance or two of their mode of reading :

Βῆ δ' ἀκέων παρὰ θῆνα πολυφλοίσβοιο θαλάσσης,

Τὸν δ' ἀπαμειβόμενος προσέφη πόδας ὠκὺς Ἀχιλλεύς,

Ἐς δ' ἐρέτας ἐπιηδὲς ἀγείρομεν, ἐς δ' ἑκατόμβην

They made the ε in ἀκέων — προσέφη and ἐρέτας long.

But when they read

Κλυθί μευ, Ἄρτερότοξ', ὃς Χρύσην ἀμφιβέβηκας,

They made the second syllable of the first word Κλυθί short, notwithstanding the acute accent: on my asking why, they desired me to look back on the circumflex on the first syllable, and said it thence necessarily followed, for it is impossible to pronounce the first syllable with the great length which the circumflex denotes, and not to shorten the second. The testimony of the schoolmaster might be vitiated, but what could be stronger than that of these ignorant mariners as to the vulgar common practice of modern Greece, and it is remarkable that this confirms the opinion of Bishop Horley, that the tones of words in connection are not always the same with the tones of solitary words, though in those of more than one syllable the accentual marks do not change their position. I must here add that these men confirmed an observation of

our late revered and lamented President, that we are much mistaken in our idea of the supposed lofty sound of πολυφλοίσβοιο ῥαλασσης; that the Borderers on the coast of the Archipelago take their ideas from the gentle laving of the shore by a summer wave, and not from the roaring of a winter ocean, and they accordingly pronounced it Polyphlifveo Thalaffes.

I OWN that the observations made by me on the pronunciation of these modern Greeks brought a perfectly new train of ideas into my mind. I propose them, with humility, for the consideration of the learned, but they have made a strong impression upon me, and approached, when compared with other admitted facts, nearly to conviction. In short, I am strongly inclined to believe, that what the famous treatise so often mentioned on the prosodies of the Greek and Latin languages mentions as the peculiarity of the English, that we always prolong the sound of the syllable on which the acute accent falls, is true, and has been true of every nation upon earth. We know it is true of the modern Italians—they read Latin in that respect just as we do, and say, *Arma virūmq̄ue cānō*, and, *In nōvā fert animus*, as much as we. And when we find the modern Greeks following the same practice, surely we have some cause to suppose that the ancients did the same. In the English language, indeed, quantity is not affected, because accent and quantity always agree.\* Bishop Horsley endeavoured

\* The great resemblance between the Persian and English languages, in many respects, has been observed by Sir W. Jones.—Here is another: I had the pleasure of hearing

endeavoured to prove that they did so in Greek, but this is on the bold supposition that the accent doth not fall where the mark is placed. The objection to this hypothesis, which seems to have been admitted by all writers, and considered as decisive by some as to prose, by all as to verse, is that such a mode of pronunciation or reading must destroy metre, or *Rhuthmos*. From this position, however universal, or however it may have been taken for granted, I totally dissent. That it will oppose the metre or quantity I readily agree, but that it will destroy the Rhythmos, by which, whatever learned descriptions there may have been of its meaning, I understand nothing more than the melody or smooth flowing of the verses or their harmony if you please, if harmony be properly applied to successive and not synchronal sounds. On the contrary, nothing can be more disagreeable or unmelodious than the reading verse by quantity, or scanning of it, as it is vulgarly called. Let us try the line so often quoted—

Armă vîrūmq̄e cǎnō, Trōjǎē qui primūs āb ōris,  
 instead of Ārmă vîrūmq̄e cǎnō, Trōjǎē qui primūs āb ōris,  
 or, In nōvǎ, &c.

No man ever defined Rhuthmos better than Plato, *ordinem quendam qui in motibus cernitur*; the motion or measure of the

3 A 2

verse

hearing a native of Lucknow, but born of Persian parents, who was lately in Dublin, Abu-Talib Khan, read an ode of Hafiz; accent and quantity always went together: Bedéh Sakée méi Bakée, &c. &c. : with respect to the position of the accent, Sir W. Jones remarks, that the Persians, like the French, usually accent the last syllable of the word, and the *strength* of accent which he has noted was remarkable in the gentleman I have mentioned, and almost amounted to recitative.

verse may be exact, and yet the order, arrangement and disposition of the letters and syllables, such as to be grating and unmelodious to the ear. In like manner the feet of the verse may be exact, but the stresses laid upon particular syllables of it which follows the quantity may totally destroy the melody: in short, the radical error seems to be the confusion of quantity with melody, and the supposition that whatever is at war with quantity and metre must be at war with melody.\* I ardently agree with the praises of the author of the *Accentus Redivivi* on the Scholiastes ad *Hephæstionem*, that *Rhythmus trahit tempora ut vult, & sæpe breve tempus facit, ut sit longum*; on which the treatise de *Rhythmo Græcorum* observes, if this be true, plane actum est de metris. I admit it if they come in opposition to *Rhythmos* or melody. With respect to prose I think this is acknowledged, why not with respect to verse? That it is acknowledged with respect to prose, *Dacier* and *Pearce* argue from the famous passage of *Longinus*, where he says, that the passage of *Demosthenes* so famous for its pleasing sound, τῆτο τὸ ψήφισμα, consists entirely of dactyl rhythms. Ψήφισμα then as pronounced by him was a dactyl, not a dactyl measure, but a dactyl rhythm, and it is remarkable

\* I speak with much hesitation, however, when I recollect, that a most revered and most beloved, and truly great man\*, who honoured me with his friendship, and whose loss the world deploras, was of a totally different opinion, and once repeated to me, to oppose mine, with much emphasis, these lines of the third book of the *Odyssey*:

Ἡἷλιος δ' ἀνύρσει, λιπὼν περικαλλέα λίμην,  
 Οὐρανὸν ἰ. πολύχαλκον, ἰδ' ἀθανάτοισι Φαίην,  
 Καὶ θνητοῖσι βροτοῖσιν ἐπὶ ζείδωρον ἄρξεναι.

• The late Primate.

markable that the modern Greeks pronounced it in the same way; how can it be otherwise if the acute accent be laid on the first syllable, *Ψήφισμα*. There is a dactyl then in written metre, and a dactyl in pronunciation, and the same word shall when written, and when pronounced, be of different measure. Apply the same to verse. *Ψήφισμα* is an Antibacchius for the purpose of the poet in measuring his verse, but it doth not follow that he may not pronounce it as a dactyl. I dare to say if Longinus had been speaking, not of the mode in which Demosthenes and all Grecians pronounced the word, but of the *pes* of the word, he would not have said it was a dactyl. The poet in constructing his verse must take the syllables as he finds them, and has no power to alter beyond a very little poetic license, for nude construction doth not admit of emphasis; but the speaker, or the writer are not so confined, and it was probably to mark their variations to the barbarous nations which overwhelmed Greece that accents were introduced, if they really were introduced at so late a period.

To illustrate what has been said, let any man try how easy it is to make a verse in perfect measure that shall be grating or unmusical to the ear, and another without measure, agreeable and musical. For instance, who can discover music in this line,

O Fortunati Mercatores, gravis annis,

or who would know it was poetry without being told so.

*Colitur Hybernia Divis virisque dilecta.*

is a nonsense verse which has just occurred to my fancy, in quantity perfectly false, but in sound, perhaps, not unmusical; and this is the reason why the English have wisely and properly chosen to read Latin verse by accent and not by quantity, as I verily believe the old Romans did, because they could not bear the sound of the verse when otherwise pronounced; would the prosaic line before mentioned be improved by reading

O Fōr tūnā tī Mēr cātō rēs gravis annis, ?

THE French, though they apply the word accent differently from other nations, may, in my sense of the word, illustrate my meaning; the reason why the heroic verse of the French appears so intolerable to us, is, that we attempt to read it by quantity; it then comes out exactly like our twelve syllable verse, usually with us confined to ballads, and the famous verse of Corneille

Rome, l'objet unique de mon raffentiment.

dances on the ear exactly like

Ye belles and ye flirts, and ye pert little things.

But whoever visits the French theatre will perceive no such ridiculous saltation of measure, but a solemn and serious cadence governed by accent, adapted to the subject and to the scene, which almost prevents the auditors from perceiving that it is verse.

It will be here immediately said, that I confound accent with emphasis: I do not; I include in the idea inflection of voice, but  
in

in a secondary manner. No person can, in my humble opinion, lay a stress or emphasis on any syllable without making it long, nor is it ever made long (I will not say it is absolutely impossible, I speak of the fact) without either elevating or depressing the voice. Let any man try to express strongly the negative, *I cannot*, he will speak with an acute accent, elevate his voice, lay an emphasis, and prolong the syllable. I remember a celebrated member of a house of parliament, not long ago, remarkable for his circumflex on this very word. Mr. Primatt highly commends an author on the accents, who says, no elevation of the voice can be made sensible in pronouncing, whatever may be done in singing,\* without some stress or pause, which is always able to make a short syllable long. I say, conversely, that no stress or pause is ever made without some elevation of the voice, either purely, i. e. in an acute tone, or mixed, that is, in an acute tone ending in a grave, and commonly called a circumflex.

It will be asked then what is the use of metre or measure in verse, if we are not to read by it; and here is the grand difficulty, and I own with candor I cannot answer it with perfect satisfaction to my own mind: to those indeed who say we are to read by accent in prose, it may be equally asked what is the use

\* The treatise on the prosodies argues, that in music length of sound and acuteness of tone are not always united, and endeavours to confute Mr. Primatt, who attempts to account for this, without admitting that it can be so in speaking.

use of long or short syllables in prose, if we are not to attend to them when accent comes in the way: but to gentlemen on the other side, I can only answer, that in the first place accent doth not always interfere, and then quantity is our guide, and accent often accords with quantity. Secondly, metre determines the number of feet or measures in each verse, and thereby produces a general analogy and harmony through the whole, and it is to be observed, that, as I apprehend, accent doth not change the number of feet, though it doth the nature or species of them. Thus when we read

*Arma virumque cæno, Trōjæ qui primus ab oris,*

we do not make more feet than when we scan the line, nor employ more time than in pronouncing the next line in which the accent happens to accord with the quantity, viz. *Italiam fato profugus, Lavinaque venit.* Thirdly, The poet in measuring his verse certainly must be confined to some certain number and order of long and short syllables, in order to produce a concordance through the whole, and even to regulate the position of accent, which though not subdued by quantity will certainly have some relation to it, euphoniæ gratia; but surely the length or shortness of a syllable cannot determine where emphasis shall be placed—that must depend on the meaning and the thought; and it would be most absurd for the poet to say to the reader, you shall not rest upon this emphatic and significative word because its syllables are short, and wherever there is a rest, there must be length and intonation.

ON the whole, then, I am inclined to conclude, not only that the ancient Greeks as well as the modern read both verse and prose by accent, which, indeed, the learned bishop before alluded to always insists, but also, which he denies, that they suffered the accents to control and alter the quantity; he does not indeed deny this, if the tones are given where the accentual marks are placed, but he denies that they were so given. Dacier, Pearce and Clarke admit that they read prose by accent, not by quantity. The learned prelates contend that they could not have had a different mode of reading prose and verse. I accept both propositions, though without admitting their inferences,\* and the combination of those propositions proves my opinion, which however I do not advance dogmatically or decidedly, but with that feeling which I think becomes every member of this Academy, of wishing to advance useful or ornamental knowledge by free discussion and the suggestion of such ideas as seem to him worthy at least of the consideration of the literary world. In the idea that accent must affect quantity I have numerous supporters as well as opponents. I only differ from the former in thinking that verse must still be read by accent. I shall not trouble the society further but by the addition of a copy of a letter written by a Greek sailor belonging to the ship I have mentioned to the agent sent over here by the

VOL. VII.

3 B

Turkish

\* Of the former that verse is not to be read by accent: of the latter, that though it is, its quantity is not thereby affected.

Turkish ambaffador to watch the intereff of the cargo, written in the prefent year, which the latter was fo good as to give to me to fhew the analogy between the modern and ancient language of Greece. It will be obferved that this humble mariner ufes the accents with as much attention as any fcholar.

THIS letter fo much refembles ancient Greek, that we might almoft fuppose it was fo, and that the writer had at fchool acquired this faculty; but Mr. Barthold, to whom it was addreffed, who perpetually converfed with the failors in modern Greek, affured me that it was entirely modern, and that he could not have correfponded or converfed in ancient Greek. Mr. Barthold had refided a long time in Conftantinople and in the Morea, and was perfectly well acquainted with the language of the modern Greeks. I never faw any book in modern Greek, but I know the New Teftament in that language was publifhed at Oxford in the prefent century, at the time when fome modern Greeks were brought there for education, who, however, by their exceffive idleneffs, difappointed expectation. But what fupposition can be more frange than that a parcel of Greek failors, or any one of them, fhould choofe to correfpond in ancient Greek. And I have the pofitive teftimony of Barthold, that this letter is written in the common language of the country, and indeed he defired me to obferve the words introduced from the Italian, fuch as *ton intereffon*; and if he had written it from his education at fchool, the terminations

nations and cases would not be so entirely foreign from the ancient. I cannot, therefore, doubt, especially when I compare it with the language I heard spoken by all the crew, and when I mention that I saw the log-book of the ship written in Greek which I could understand, that this is a specimen of modern Greek: the dates and days of the month in the log-book differed from the ancient Greek in the smallest circumstance only, thus the 18th of January was *Ιανουαριῖ σγδοεκατη*, instead of *εκτο και δεκατη*, I have another of these letters in my possession much longer, with which I therefore have not troubled the Academy. I shall conclude with observing, that these modern Greeks always for accents used the word *Οξεα*, thereby confirming the opinion that there is properly no accent but the acute, the grave being the negative of accent; and we must remember that the word *προσωδαι*, in the ancient Greek language, is the term used for accents: which word, when translated into Latin, is *accentus* or *ad cantus*, implying elevation of voice, or a kind of song, *superadded* or raised on the common tone of the voice, and cannot apply to the *grave*, which is negation of any departure from the usual level.

*Translation*

*Translation of the Greek Letter on the opposite Page : \**

Cork, 1799, August 3d.

To the noble, rich merchant, Signior Barthold,  
humbly, worshipingly, and lovingly.

On the 17th of the last month I wrote to you a letter from Dingle, writing and exhorting you, that you would take care and better the interest of me destitute. That you might know how the other men grieved or held me, often signifying to me, where against me they spoke every day at their messs, that they would not have me; and I again appeased them, calling and crying out, and to me they gave ear. I exhort you, if you love God, and for the sake of your children, to write me a letter, as how you know of your generosity, that I may have and know how I shall conduct myself, and that I may convey the men to London, or may carry them to Dublin, and beg that I may have an answer how I shall conduct myself, and I shall as you may direct.

These, and I remain an outcast among the mountaineers,

Your servant,

CONSTANTINE ANDRIA.

\* The opposite is a *Fac Simile* of the original.



Κρίσιμος - 1799: ἀριθμὸς: 3 -

ἢ δεῖς ἂν ἔργον ἔχον ἐν σκευατοῦ, ὡς ἰσοστάθι-  
στῆναι, ἢ σεοῦναι, καὶ ἀποδοῦναι -

ἢ ἢ γ' ἰσ: 17 - Ἦ ἀσεβησάντων, οὐκ ἐσθλὰ ἔσονται, ἐν αὐτοῖς γὰρ  
μεταβῆναι, ἀπὸ νόμου, πειθοῦντες, καὶ σεοῦντες, να  
καταξῆναι, καὶ ἀποδοῦναι, Ἦ ἔργον, ἂν ἔλασσον, βὰ ἢ ἂν ἔσονται  
ἐν, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται, οἱ ἀδελφοί, μὴ ἔχον, ὡς ἂν ἔσονται  
οἰκονομῶν, ὡς ἂν ἔσονται, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται, ἢ ἂν ἔσονται, ὡς ἂν ἔσονται  
ἐν ἔργον, ἂν μὴ ἔχον, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται, ὡς ἂν ἔσονται, ὡς ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται, καὶ μὴ ἔχον, ἀποδοῦναι, μετὰ ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν, σεοῦντες, ἀνὰ ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται

Ταῦτα καὶ μὴν, σεοῦντες, ἢ ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, - - Δεδοῦναι, καὶ ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται

ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται  
ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται, ἂν ἔσονται













